

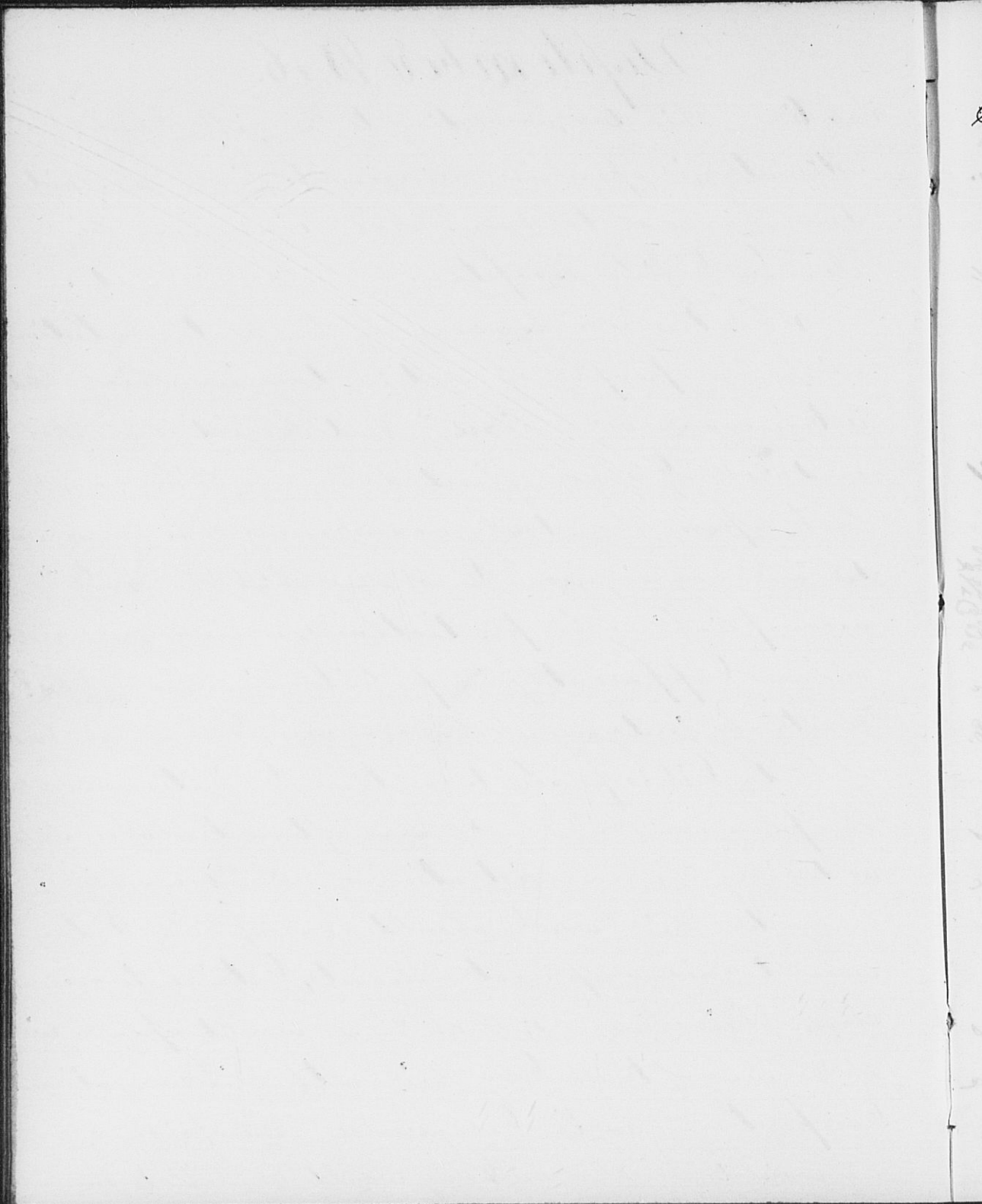
14

12,339

(9786)

Journals of Meetings  
held in Church Order  
Mt. Lebanon.  
N. Y.

Beginning 1846



[11]

September 1846.

Sab. 6<sup>th</sup> This day, according to the gift from the Ministry, is spent in bringing to light the hidden things of darkness that Zion may be cleansed & find acceptance with her God.

It is truly a season of heavy tribulation with the people of God: a day in which God is trying our very reins, "And blessed is he that endureth & is not offended." — Who can look upon the daily occurrences that come under our cognizance & not say that the Lord is accomplishing his predictions, which were marvelous & apparently impossible in our eyes? For truly judgment has commenced at the house of God, & it is placed to the line & righteous unto the plummet. — It was often declared unto us during the ministrations of our Heavenly P. that after their work should cease; that Satan would raise up instruments, & strive to overthrow their labours; that these would speak evil of the way of truth & by their artful insinuations & serpentine Logic & eloquence the faith of many would be shaken & they would be left to the

devouring grasp of the adversary of souls:— This is fulfilled & is fulfilling; & we are witnesses of the prediction & fulfillment of these things. We are therefore convinced that the work is of God because of the fruits, even the spirit of truth which cannot lie. —

Sab. 13<sup>th</sup> Meetings at home nothing of consequence all appear to commune very closely with their own hearts, saying who shall be able to stand! Who shall see the salvation of God!!!

None but the pure in heart shall see the salvation of <sup>God</sup> ~~God~~  
All who from sin depart shall escape the scourge of <sup>God</sup> ~~God~~

Sab. 20<sup>th</sup> At the meeting House. — The Ministry from Groveland were present, viz. C. Johnson, Emery Brooks, C. Esther Bennett, & Lydia Dole. Our meeting was tolerably good. — All that was especially worthy of notice, was a short notice from Mr. Ann. She brot much love, & some trumpets for the Groveland Ministry to call wandering souls. — A bundle of swords was also brot by Dr. W. for us. — Mother spake a few words of her sympathy for us, in our

trials & deep tribulations, but mourned for us, for she saw what we did not, I knew, what we did not know, I said our cup was not full yet! - A sorrowful reflection for what is to come. -

Other proceedings in meeting much as usual.

1<sup>st</sup> Order sung

Tab 27. - At 1/2 past 8 we set off from the Holy Mount, joined by the 2<sup>d</sup> Order I went on as usual, stoped a little at the 1/2 way place, where was some speaking, singing, dancing, &c. - but nothing essential. Piped on as usual singing as we marched, chief of the time, till we reached the fountain. Here we bowed & kneeled, I sung some songs. Then the Elders desired to kneel I have the Ministry shower them with the holy water of the fountain, & blessing which was done. Then the assembly kneeled, and the Elders showered them. There was some speaking adapted to the occasion. - But after this the time was chiefly taken up by a length discourse from the Saviour, (thro P.C.) the spake of the work of God going on in Zion

in cleansing & purging out unfaithful souls, that this had been predicted, that it was now going on, & would continue, for God had decreed it. That souls were the means of their own destruction, by their own disobedience, carnal reasoning, pride & lusts. — Spoke of the folly of souls setting themselves to judge, to exalt themselves in their own wisdom & knowledge; destroying themselves by their spirit of rebellion; but they must fall. — No soul could prosper but in strict obedience to the Word that God has established, submitting their own will, & swearing all, on the altar of self-denial. —

He lamented much that souls would not be wise & learn by what passed before them, that they will not take warning — much had been done for the salvation of souls — much sorrow in the Heavens, with prayers and cries to God, &c. but nothing could avail any thing unless the soul would seek God in His order — God had so ordered, that creatures should find enough to cavil about if they wanted to; they could



disbelieve, if they chose to be. — This occupied considerable time; — After this, the Saviour desired all over the age of 15, to step forward near the fountain, & receive a blessing from the Heavenly Father, for all their exertions to support the cause of good. He repeated words of prayer to the Father, & they repeated them after him.

The blessing was then bestowed; & it felt very real. After this class had received the blessing, those over 30 were called & after kneeling and repeating a prayer after the Saviour, they arose & received a blessing. Considerable was said of what they would have to feel & experience, in a great burden & heavy sorrow &c. — Among the rest the Saviour bro't & gave to the Anointed, 4 golden bowls full of treasures, of wisdom, the Oracles of God &c. — & to the Deacons lamps of heavenly light, & a golden pomegranate.

After these things there was a lengthy portion assigned for those under 30. — which was for each one to come forward, & kneel down, & make known their real feelings of soul, what

they desired and what they determined. I those who sincerely desired help & strength they should receive it, & those who did not desire it in their hearts, but meant to remain in their own wisdom, & to pursue their own sense, they should from this day wither away; for God was determined to make short work of it. Zion should be purged, the hypocrite should not remain; God was not partial to notice one more than another, any farther than their works merit. — every soul that was dependant, & would seek the mercy of God, in His order, would be greatly noticed, and in the world to come would be received into mansions of peace. —

This clap began to come forward I speak, but the weather being some disagreeable, it was thought best to gather into the house, then they all complied with the requirement, I spoke, some with more & some with less energy. — The greater part seemed hearty & sincere, but some appeared to have but little sense of what they said, or much feeling of soul.

After this course of speaking, the Saviour

wished to know of the Lord whether they could  
bless all these, & they answered that they could if  
they would walk in obedience to the gospel. Thanks  
were returned & the Saviour made all welcome.

Elders Sister Hannah B. expressed her  
thankfulness for the gift we had received, & she  
said the word we had heard, & the good she had felt,  
She also spoke of the confirmation she had felt  
in her own soul, of the reality of the Saviours pres-  
ence, & what he had communicated, & that it was  
the will of the Father. She saw, soon after  
we knelt at the Mount, the Throne of Power,  
as plainly as ever she saw any thing in her life,  
& heard it say, "This is the Throne that will guide  
the faithful thro' all trying scenes, or to this import,  
& directly she saw the Saviour, & knew that the  
Father had sent him to communicate what he  
did. — After this we sang an Anthem,  
"Holy Faith," & then had an intermission, after  
which we assembled around the fountain. —

James B.G. spoke some concerning uniting  
with the gift in assembling on the Mount, feeling

feeling resigned to sacrifice personal ease & to labour to support the gift that is required &c. We sung a song & then soon turned our course homeward.

We passed on singing most of the way as we marched we did not stop at the  $\frac{1}{2}$  way place, as usual, — arrived home about  $\frac{1}{4}$  b. 3 o'cl. —

It rained while we were in the house on the Mount, but the sun presently shone out again, very pleasantly, so that we had a good time coming home. On the whole we had a tolerable good time & gift, I doubt not the greater part felt satisfied. —

Wed 30<sup>th</sup> Today closes the month of September: a month attended with many trials & afflictions occasioned by false Brethren, & sisters. The bitter cup of sorrow we are drinking of, & I believe it is a time of serious meditation with all. The separating line is drawing between the precious & the vile, & God is gathering together his precious jewels.

How tender, yet how powerful is the Spirit that is striving with us: I believe that many are willing to bow in submission to its power. — Our meeting this evening as usual. —

[97]

October 1846.

Sab 4<sup>th</sup> Morning meeting much as usual nothing peculiar. — all commune closely with themselves, & are silent & reflective. —

P. M. At the m. h. The visitors from Harvard attended with us. — They gave out much love — Meeting was tolerably agreeable — some freedom was manifested

There was also a communication from Mother Ann. She spoke of the trying scenes we were passing thro, but said our cup was not full — expressed much sympathy for us, & gave us much love, &c.

Secund Order sung.

Sab 10<sup>th</sup> Our meetings in these days are generally very heavy, & consequently very steady, so that nothing of historical account occurs. — The late apostacy awakens in the hearts of many, if not all, a rigid self-examination, & the voice of many is <sup>in</sup> whom can I confide? who will abide. — This surely a day of trial & deep sorrow, for the people of God. — The day so often foretold by our H. P. in their late manifestation. — How sorrowful to think that some have not considered it. —

Sab. 11<sup>th</sup> morning meeting nothing special.

P.M. at the M.H. - Rather heavy & solemn.

There was some communication from Mother Ann. - She first signified that we knew not what was present or who was viewing us, if we did we should feel solemn fear. - She required that each one should make a promise separate-ly, that we would keep the way of God, & support the orders of the gospel. - after a few had spoken, we seated ourselves upon the benches &c. & then the rest arose individually & spoke. Mother said that these promises were all recorded & would remain; & it was known with what degree of sincerity each one spoke, - that each one was known - that our Eternal Parents were present, viewing us. - Our Holy Mother closely viewed each one. - Some words of warning & exhortation spoken. &c. \*

First Order sung.

This 15<sup>th</sup> Adonijah Jacobs, having deceased yesterday morning his funeral was attended to day at 10 O'clock A.M. - Adonijah, is one of those faithful warriors, who embrace the gospel in the commencement, \*

\* See note under Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1847. -

I has stood faithful thro a long life. His five tal-  
 ents have certainly returned unto him ten; I no doubt  
 the voice of the Lord is unto him; "Well done, good  
 faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few  
 things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter  
 thou into the joy of thy Lord" — He has truly  
 been a peacemaker in Zion, & a friend to every  
 child of God, To bles, was his peculiar delight, &  
 none ever went away empty, either aged or youth;  
 without feeling that they were blesed; if their feeling  
 was to receive love. — His treasure is certainly  
 in the gospel, & his spirit saith a place in the  
 hearts of his brethren & sisters. The favours bestowed  
 upon him by brethren & sisters, ever met with a heart-  
 ly response from his sensitive spirit. — His heart  
 was set on heaven, & all his endearments were to that  
 happy place. There he has gone to join with  
 his heavenly Parents, & the bright shining hosts of  
 the Kingdom of God. — In life he suffered much  
 infirmity of body. — He was 82 years of age. —  
 He has parted with many dear & sincere hearted  
 friends I has no doubt met with many, with whom  
 he is now rejoicing. —

Sab 18<sup>th</sup>. - P.M. meeting at m.h. much speaking by individuals, & some singing. - our gift was quite edifying, owing chiefly, to the freedom that was felt & manifested

First Order sung. -

Sab 24<sup>th</sup> much struggling to get thro the feelings of darkness & bondage, - considerable speaking by the Elders against feeling united, in our spirits, with those that have apostatized but to let them go, & all that remain to prep for the Kingdom of God, by breaking away from every thing that binds & hinders, & being free souls in the gospel, taking comfort in the way of God. &c. -

Sab 25 Morning meeting much as Sat. evening. P.M. at the m.h. an uncommon good meeting on account of some gifts of freedom, in singing some extra songs, & giving out strength love & blessing to each other: & some speaking by individuals, which it would not be necessary to particularize

First Order sung. -

Ph 29. - A tolerable good meeting tho nothing uncommon, or especial. -



[13]

November 1846.

Sab 1<sup>st</sup> Much spoken by the Elders concerning keeping good order, of the necessity of keeping awake & alive in the spirit, & preserving ourselves unspotted from the world. — &c. &c. —

P.M. at the M.H. a tolerable good gift — there was some speaking by individuals, Jethro P. spoke some of the love & blessing he felt &c. — Daniel M. spoke considerable, & very excellently, manifesting a most ardent desire that all might get hold of the gospel, that it was a sure treasure, & that which we could get hold of & realize. &c. — After this there was some freedom — we sang a song, & marched promiscuously, passing & repassing each other giving love &c. After this there was a very edifying communication from the Holy Saviour by inspiration thro, P. Stewart, in which the Saviour spoke of it's being the desire of every one to be happy, — that therefore we should earnestly labour to take the right means for it, bearing the cross, being devoted, simple & free, labouring to strengthen each other, as we had seen an example this day (meaning Daniel M.'s exhortation) He said

There never was a time when God was doing so much for the glory of Zion & for the increase of the way of God on earth, as at the present. — He was working to purify Zion, & when this was effected, there would be a great increase on earth. — That while we see our numbers decreasing we ought not to yield to fear or be discouraged, for this is the work that must be done to purify Zion: the evil must be purged away, & those who will not purge the evil away, must go with it. But no faithful need fear, for God is now as able as ever to save souls, & he will surely protect his people, & he will purge out from among them, such as will not obey his gospel: & when Zion is purged, there will be a great ingathering, for many souls are prepared & ready to come, when Zion is ready to receive them, & the House of God will not be empty, but shall be filled to overflowing; yea a time, time, & times, shall not pass before they will flock to Zion by hundreds & by thousands. — The Saviour said, His Father had sent him at this time, to speak this word, to strengthen us, & to warn us against weakness, & against judging the work of God. — There

was great danger, he signified, of much loss, by judging in our "natural wisdom". This says he is the loss of my people, trusting in their own wisdom & judging by their own natural senses, & human reasoning, this is the great evil & loss of my people. —

After this he noticed Daniel Masely further, spoke highly of his zeal & devotedness, & true faithfulness, & of the crown of glory that is laid up for him; & said that "perchance he will not remain long with you". (Daniel had said, while speaking just before, that he did not as he should ever see us all again, signifying, that he thought his days short. The Saviour then ~~bestowed~~ <sup>clothed</sup> Daniel with a robe & blessed him greatly. —

Daniel after this spoke considerable more, of how he realized the goodness of the way of God, that he never in his life, before, took such a sense of it, as he had since last night in retiring time, it felt so certain, & so precious, & so exceedingly good: & he felt unworthy of all this good. He seemed at a loss to express himself, altho he has a remarkable gift of expression &

communication: It is truly wonderful what a lovely mind he possesses, what a clear active sense he keeps, at such an advanced age over 86.

There were other lesser gifts making the meeting quite as agreeable as usual.

Second Order sung.

Sat 7<sup>th</sup> There is a strife by the Elders, for more zeal & interest in the work of God. — We have an interest, & every one feels engaged when we are at our temporal business, all act their part, there, & why not when we assemble to worship God; a duty of such vital importance. — If soul could only sense how much they lost by their backwardness they would be more alive & awake than they many times are. — Souls will have what they labour for, they will have their just reward, & that according to their works. — That some would be unwilling to receive the reward of their works; But God is just to all. Our meeting is rather dull save the exertion of the Elders, — Many would do if they only knew what would be acceptable. —

A note from the 1<sup>st</sup> O. meeting. After we took our ranks, B<sup>r</sup> Rufus spoke some of his having lately heard some communication from the Heavenly Father, thro' an Instrument, which felt very true to him. — The Father said that he had begun a work in Zion, which he should go on with, & he should not stop, till Zion was purified. And those who would not be cleansed in Zion, should surely be cast out; they could not abide. — He should take away the Angels of protection, & they could not abide. — He would not have souls hunting flesh on holy Ground. — He had hundreds & thousands of souls waiting, ready to receive the gospel, as soon as, Zion was prepared to receive them &c. — After this Eld<sup>r</sup> B<sup>r</sup> made some remarks, exhorting all to be faithful & awake to their faith; for no one can be idle: if there are any that are slack, & indifferent about the gospel, they will go to hunting flesh: They will be about something. —

After this a spirit spoke thro' A. Dodson, in  
broken Indian. She said the Saviour wanted  
her to tell us that he wondered why we had so  
much of de astonishment & surprise, because  
of de things what happen now days, when it all  
been told of over & over, & now when it all come  
to pass, we so astonished, dat we hardly know  
what it mean, for all we been told so much!  
He wanted we should leave off de astonishment,  
& go to thinkin what more been told about,  
dat is yet to come to pass, for it all got to come  
be de.

Tab. 8<sup>th</sup> morning meeting much as usual no-  
thing particularly new & interesting. —

P.M. at M.H. Ministry, attended with us, we  
had a pretty good meeting — some freedom —  
Nothing peculiar

First Order sung. —

Notes. — Yesterday, a woman came to the  
office to visit us a little, by the name of Mary  
Ka. She is from Philadelphia, — come on  
purpose to see us: is a very peculiar character

has had trances, visions & revelations - has written much of her revelations - has published considerable in the papers - spoken much in public, & borne a powerful testimony against sin & a worldly life, received many revelations of the judgment of God, & of what was & is coming on earth - & has had much light & knowledge of what God requires, very similar to much of our doctrines. -

Isaac & Philemon, went this evening to the N. House to see her. She read some of her visions or gifts & converse considerable. She appears to be a modest unassuming person, & one that has had very extraordinary manifestations, which agree with, & confirm like gifts among us. - She appears to have been led into these things wholly by the power of the spirit of inspiration & revelation.

She was so well prepared to receive the gospel & so convicted of the truth of our doctrine that she has already set out & confessed her sins. - It will undoubtedly be a struggle for her to give up her own ways & gifts, & be led by others. - Time will prove her. - D. N. W. -

Feb 15 Morning meeting quite heavy. Trial  
& tribulation fill our way, I we say with Job!  
"My soul is weary of my life; I will leave my com-  
plaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitter-  
ness of my soul. —"

P.M. Rather of a heavy meeting, much ex-  
ercise & great exertion to war against evil, the flesh,  
stupidity &c. — Mother Ann manifested herself —  
& spake powerfully against such as hate inspiration  
& the scie, there were enough that die; — I signify  
the great need of hating the flesh & hypocrisy. —  
Eliza Ann T. spake of the impressions she felt,  
that the spirit called aloud to us all, saying, "Look  
out, look out" I see if you are ready to meet what  
is to come &c. —

Eldress Ruth spake considerable of her feelings  
of hatred against, evil & disorder, but & affection  
she said the Chh. would loose their birthright,  
if there was not a change.

Daniel Mosely spake considerable, warred &  
shook, & testified that he hated the flesh & Devil.  
Several others spake more or less. — some



manifested much zeal, & some were indiffer-  
ent, & only united enough not to show direct op-  
position. There was much plain testimony,  
& it is to be hoped that some bands are broken, but  
of that we know but little; time must determine.

First Order sung.

"Sab 22" Gift by the Elders this morning, for  
us to search our own hearts & see how much we  
have in us that is opposed to the pure way of  
God & the orders of the gospel. That in order  
to keep our union & joining to the way of God, we  
must walk in the light & keep the orders of the  
gospel for without this no soul could abide &  
altho they might hang on for a season, they  
would finally drop of like withered branches  
& fall back to the world. — That those that  
desire in their feelings to support the way of God  
would not be gathering into parties by themselves,  
& tell over the weaknesses that they had  
found in the manifestation of God but that  
they would labour for union & would be a-  
live & awake when they assembled to worship  
God. —

P.M. at the m.h. The gift was rather better than usual. There was considerable exertion for freedom, & considerable powerful exercise - shaking &c. Several were under power: a very good testimony borne, & strong faith manifested by various individuals. & all showed more or less zeal. - Several extra songs were sung. -

Second C. Song.

Ths. 26" - This is the day appointed by the Governor of State, to be kept in thanksgiving to God for his particular blessings, especially in a temporal line. - We labour to keep it according to appointment, & further in thanksgiving for spiritual blessings. We attend meeting in the forenoon & sing some songs adapted to the occasion; & the Elders speak considerable, in a line to excite us to thankfulness. Our meeting nothing extraordinary, about a usual gift. -

P.M. spent in putting our temporal apartments in order: proving, as "Order is heavens first Law," that we are joined to heaven, tho we live on earth. -

Note I will state a little concerning some movements of some who have lately received our faith.

There has been some attention paid towards gathering a few to our faith, where the way has been providentially opened; particularly at Philadelphia, & some at a place called Copenhagen, in this state.

There appears to be many in these days among those who have styled themselves Adventists who are prepared for the gospel, if they could only find the means of obtaining it, & an opportunity for it; this seems to be the case in various places. — Some have solicited Believers to come & see them; but as it is attended with much expense & uncertainty but little is done. —

A company went to Copenhagen, on the 17<sup>th</sup> of September, viz. Frederic Evans, Francis Chase, Lovina Salisbury, & Mary Dixon. — A number there, embrace the faith. They left 12 souls, 5 males, & 7 females. — The company returned home on the 16<sup>th</sup> of October. —

on the 3<sup>rd</sup> inst. Frederic Evans, Daniel Sizer,  
C. Sarah Smith, & Phebe Van Houton, went to  
Philadelphia. — They found those who had set  
out, very needy of help & strength. Their labours  
were attended with some success — the former ones,  
gained new courage & strength, & a number more  
were added to the faith. When they came away,  
they left 20 in the faith, viz. 8 males & 12 females. —

They arrived home on the 18<sup>th</sup> inst; & brot with them,  
4 boys & 1 girl; — & from N York, a man, woman,  
& 3 boys. The woman had set some time before  
There have been gathered in from Philadelphia  
5 adult males, & 8 children 6 males & 2 females. from  
N.Y. 2 females & 3 boys; & from other places 7 adults,  
4 males, & 3 females; & 3 children.

I should have mentioned that the first com-  
pany sent to Philadelphia in the fore part  
of August & returned about the middle of the  
same month; viz. C. Richard B. George Wick-  
ersham, Antonette Dotittle & Phebe Ann Jones.

They found some prospect of gathering, & a few  
set out; so that with what are now set, & what

have been gathered in, there are about 55 in all, exclusive of the children of believing parents, added to the faith this season. — But I do not mention this as counting numbers to depend upon, we know not how great a part may prove addle. I merely wish to give a little outline of what is passing.

Sat 28<sup>th</sup> Sing the Hymns, Then Elder B<sup>r</sup> calls our attention to the importance of truly guarding ourselves, & keeping daily in gospel path to walk humble & low, to walk in the light, to know ourselves as we are seen & known by our brethren & sisters, & by God, not to lay aside our spiritual warfare; if we did we should be overcome by evil; that we ought to strive to keep union one with another, & to comfort & encourage one another in the gospel. Said if we wished to enjoy the blessings of the gospel, we must keep the orders, that are given for our protection, & deny ourselves of all ungodly union, & not be opening our trials in disorder; for as long as we followed this practice we should go lean and destitute &c.

Feb 29."— The blessings of the gospel are held forth for our consideration, their beauties shewn forth, with invitations to come and partake freely, simply by taking up our crosses & denying ourselves, of the light pleasures of this fleeting world. & in walking the straight & narrow gospel path.—

P.M. at m.h. much exertion against evil & dullness; & much power & manifestations from the spirits, tho' but little that could be understood.—

Some freedom on the part of some; but there seemed to be a hard getting to feel a gift.— We had considerable variety of exercise. Eldress sister Betsy B. & Eliza Ann E. gave out some spiritual wine, they had lately received from the spirits, some seemed to be quite intoxicated with it, much talking in tongues signing out something. But the spirits seemed to withhold much of their movements from our understanding tho' they appeared much exercised judging from operations. Some songs sung to exterminate bondage &c.  
First Order sung.—

December 1826

[57]

It verily seems that the day has come "which burneth as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: even the day that shall burn them up, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch". Zion smoveth in her power & the glory of the Most High overshadows her, saying arise & purify yourselves from the accursed thing that I may dwell in the midst of you in mercy, & not in judgment; for the testimony of the two Anointed Ones, shall prevail, & judge the whole earth & the commencement is at the temple in Zion "Therefore arise and shake yourselves from the powers of death & dead souls who have died the second death denying that the wells of salvation are open, & in departing from the living God. — For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened & have tasted of the heavenly gift & were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, & have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come, if they fall away, to renew them again

unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves  
the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open  
shame. Satan hath desired us that he might  
sift us as wheat. He hath stormed our  
strong towers. I tried our bulwarks, yea  
he has sought to spy out our security,  
& the faith by which we live to see if by  
any means he might destroy us & bring us  
to shame; But the Lord is our refuge  
& tower, our light & our faith therefore  
we shall not be left to stumble. For  
tho' the wicked watcheth the righteous &  
seeketh to slay him, yet the Lord will  
not leave him in his hand nor condemn  
him when he is judged

"O God be merciful unto us, & bless us;  
& cause thy face to shine upon us, that thy  
way may be known upon earth, thy saving  
health among the nations. Let the peo-  
ple praise thee, O God; let all the people  
praise thee! let the nations be glad and  
sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the peo-



ple righteously, & govern the nations upon earth. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. Then shall the earth yield her increase; & God, even our own God, shall bless us. — God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him. —

Sabb<sup>th</sup> morning meeting nothing peculiar some speaking by Elders upon the necessity of keeping order &c. &c. —

P.M. at M.H. had a very good meeting, with considerable freedom. sang some extra songs, the singers marched in their circle & sang, while the rest moved around promiscuously & gathered love.

The younger part exercised several songs, while the elder part stood by. — They also marched the narrow path. Something was said, that it was probable the Chh. would not meet here again this season & it was desirable that we should now gather a great store of love, & strength, and labour to keep it till we met again &c.

First Order sung.

Sat 12" We sing the Anthem & after a lengthy address by the Elders, upon the necessity of keeping a conscience void of offence before God & man, we kneel in supplication to God for a blessing, & for the attendance of the saints & Angels to assist us to feel a gift. — We go forth in the circular march, afterwards in the round dance, Freedom & simplicity, apparently, lack of preparation, There is a testimony borne by the Elders against stupidity, & settling down in a dead & lifeless state. — The way of freedom is much hedged up at present. —

Sat 13 There is a strong testimony borne against growing, against jealousies & evil speaking, brethren against brethren; sisters against sisters; & brethren & sisters against one another, that these things exclude the light of God from our souls, & consequently life and power, & freedom from our meetings. but as long as souls would do as many did, we might strive & strive to feel a gift, but we should strive in vain, we could not obtain a gift so. —

And if souls did not alter in these things, there would be many that would fall from the way of God, & lose their souls, they could not stand, so long as they possessed the spirit of unreconcilliation to the gifts & orders of God, & would gather in to disorderly companies here & there, & open their trials & feelings, out of order: This was the cause of the stupidity & death we feel in our meetings

Wed 23<sup>rd</sup> Our meeting this evening is about as is usual on Wed; we sing the appointed hymns, & after wards some extra songs were sung by request of Elder B<sup>r</sup>. They were sung rather by request, than by any impulse of the spirit which should call forth worshipful feelings: — rather formal. —

Th 24<sup>th</sup> Our meeting commences by singing the hymns, next exercise in circular march, then by round dance, but little freedom is manifested. — Eld<sup>r</sup> br. speaks of tomorrow's being Christmas, & desires all be prepared to spend it according to the intention of the day to be awake & alive  
P. C. G. —

Dec 25<sup>th</sup> — Today is the memorable Advent, called  
Christmas, of which the prophets, from the be-  
fall of man sung in strains of sublime & an-  
imated eloquence & at its occurrence the Angel  
stooped down, down, & rejoicing, sung the admir-  
<sup>able</sup> theme of every truehearted & interested Christian: "Peace  
on earth & good will to man, Glory to God in the  
highest!" An advent that has supported mill-  
ions thro tortures, & the gloomy shades of death, hop-  
ing thereby to breath the pure air, & feel the cele-  
stial breezes, which fan the vale of Paradise:—  
Powerful theme! Efficient hope!!

As is usual on this day, we have meeting  
A.M. at 9. which was considerably interesting, &  
edifying. — exercise as on (Sab. morn.) much  
spoken in relation to feeling thankful to God  
for so blissful a event. — After meeting we  
have union meeting. — After dinner we make  
a donation to the poor of this world. — P.M.  
at 1/2 p.m. we have a general singing meeting  
In the evening we have union meeting  
as is common on this evening, &c. —

Sat 26." — Our feelings in these days have been plainly & forcibly portold, by the power of God who ruleth all things: That Lions should wade thro many scenes of tribulation & adversity before the spread of the gospel should take place, that many would, by the influence of the powers of evil, deny the work of God, & fall, & that they should afflict the righteous. — All this I much <sup>more</sup> has been fore told, the fulfillment of which we are now witnessing. — The work of God with us, is clearly picture, in a few words by Isaiah, thus; "I have put my words in thy mouth, I have covered thee in the shadow of Mine hand, that I may plant the Hecovers, & lay the foundations of the earth, I say unto Lions; Thou eat my people. Awake! awake, stand up! O Jerusalem which hast drunken at the hand of the Lord, the cup of His fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, I wring them out. — Therefore my people shall know my name; therefore they shall know in that day, that I am He that doth speak; behold, it is I." —

Our meeting in nothing new. &c. —

Feb 27."— The Elders strive much to have the spirit of unreconciliation banished from our habitations, as being detrimental to our peace, & increase in the way of God. Said some would pass thro' life apparently without gaining much because they were so unreconciled to the gift of God; & therefore were not receiveable mercy: The way of God to such always feels hard, & unpleasant. while those who are reconciled to the gift, get along easily, have union with their brethren & sisters, & are an honor to themselves & to the gospel, & are beloved & respected by true believers. The faith of such is to build up the work of God; to deny themselves, take up their daily cross, & follow Christ in the regeneration. All such, find cause to praise God for His goodness. They look unto Him as the source of all their joys, & their confidence & hope of protection centre in Him. Their joys are above the joys of earth, & their treasure is laid secure in the Heavens.—

January 1847

[35]

Fri 1<sup>st</sup> Lots is customary, on this evening, we have union meeting. —

Sab 2<sup>nd</sup> Our minds are once more summoned to leave the toils of earth, & gather into the sanctuary of our God, & offer up to Him a sweet smelling incense of Gratitude, to kneel before Him in supplication for favors; & to play before Him, triumphing that we are liberated from the bondage of sin & death, to serve the Lord in freedom. —

Sab 3<sup>rd</sup> — Another sabbath reminds us that the wheel of time, is rapidly, tho almost insensibly, drawing us to the part of eternal existence, where we shall shortly have to land & seek a residence. — Every thing loudly calls upon us to be preparing for this momentous event. The Elders use their best endeavours to increase our spiritual wealth, that we may possess ourselves of a blessed inheritance in the world to come. If we fail of enjoying heaven either here or hereafter the fault will be ours; for a sign is erected at every fork of the road.

Sat 9<sup>th</sup> Our meeting is quite steady this evening. — there seems to be considerable to depress the spirit, for some cause, so that there is not much freedom. —

Sat 10<sup>th</sup> We are again reminded of the importance of obedience & submission, in order to secure a blessing; without this it is impossible to be blessed. — There is much effort to break the bands of death, the prayer of the faithful is, Lord send thy quickening power here, that we Thy weep may keep that our souls may be preserved, the fruits of righteousness may reap. —

Th. 14<sup>th</sup> We labour to rise above the trials of earth, & taste of the joys of the world to come. The Elders, frequently exhort us to be faithful & keep the way of God: those that do, will be rewarded by our heavenly Parents. Altho we have many trials to melt on our heavenly journey, yet we have many joys which the world know not of; & the blessings of peace; & hope & assurance of a place in the mansions of eternal rest, when done with the fleeting things of time. Ver. 16.



Sat 16<sup>th</sup> We are once more reminded, by the close of the week, of the final close of time with us.

The Elders exhort us to thankfulness, for the blessing of health, protection, & salvation. &c. &c. Our meeting is about middling; neither very lively, nor very dull. —

Sat 17<sup>th</sup>. — There is considerable spoken in these days concerning a fault finding spirit: which seeks evils in one another, & spreads ill feeling to the disturbance of society, & the destruction of peace. — The gift is for every one to look at home, & there purge out the evils, & if every one will but cleanse their own souls, the evil will be purged out, & we shall feel the gift of God & the flowing of the spirit, to refresh our poor & famishing souls: It is natural to lay the blame to some one else besides ourselves; but every one has enough in them. &c. &c. —

Wed 19<sup>th</sup>. — We sing the anthem; also some extra songs. — A few words were spoken by the Elders, upon the worship of God; of doing it in a right spirit. —

Sat 23<sup>rd</sup> Our meetings of late are quite uniform. There is but little or no communicative of the spirit by inspiration. The chief that we receive comes thro the Elders, This is the time often spoken of by ministering spirits in the late manifestation; in something like the following words; "The day will come you will not be able to receive spiritual gifts, right from the Heavens as you now do, but what you receive will be thro the medium of your Elders; & this day is necessary to prove you." —

Sat 24<sup>th</sup> There is an exertion of the spirit to shake itself from clogs, of death & stupidity, which so stealthily come upon us. The springs of life, find a course under ground, tho once in a while they rise to the surface to show us that they are not dried up, neither inaccessible to those who have the enterprize, to make an opening to them: Such may drink. —

Mon 25<sup>th</sup> This morning about 1/2 p 4 Anna Hocknull very suddenly departed this life entirely unexpected by any one.

Jan 26." We attended the funeral of Anna Hoakwell at 9 ocl. A.M. - It was an edifying funeral, on account of the speaking that was, & some communication from the spiritual world.

Anna was much recommended as a faithful sister, a peacemaker, never complaining or grumbling, always reconciled to the gift and lead that was. She was worthy of much respect, on account of what she had suffered, & for her liberal services in the first opening of the gospel, being one that came from England, & the last one of those who came with Mother, or in connection with her, for the gospel's sake, as a help to Mother & the Elders. - Considerable was spoken by the Elders, both of her, & her virtues, & by way exhortation to those who survive, to follow her example, & that we ought to labour to increase, & feel a renewed zeal, that as she had left us, & had taken much good gospel treasure with her, as her own, to enjoy in the heavens, yet there should be an increase on our part, that the good fruits of the gospel should not die

minish among us who remain &c. — Daniel  
Nobely spoke some testifying forcibly that the  
reward of the faithful is sure & certain, eternal  
in the Heavens; no one could cheat us out of  
our just rewards & earnings, it was safe & sure  
to us, unless we cheat ourselves out of it, by our  
unfaithfulness &c. —

Hannah Train spoke some of Anna. — She  
had been considerably acquainted with Anna,  
& had spent much time with her, & she never  
heard her say one word against any gift, nor  
against any one in the Land, but always blessed  
the Anointing, & blessed & supported them in  
her feelings, & always seemed resigned & recon-  
ciled to those in care. She was always peace-  
able — & never willing to be any burden unne-  
cessarily; or to that import. —

But the most remarkable part of the fun-  
eral, was what was bro't forward by Lillian  
Potter, concerning the fulfillment of a  
special promise made by Mother Ann  
& Father James to Ann, of which Anna

spoke to her (Zillah) about 3 weeks before her, (Anna's) decease — Anna said that just before F. James decease, when she saw him for the last time, He made her this promise "that if she would be faithful, she should always have a good bed & a good home." — And at the last time she saw Mother Ann, Mother made this promise, "that if she would be faithful & follow her, & honor God with her whole heart & soul, God would honor her, & she should find peace & comfort, & lose her days in peace & die without sufferings." — Zillah said this prophecy & promise was truly verified, that she felt it a duty to speak of it, & that it would be a confirmation of Mother's word, & Anna's faithfulness, & a satisfaction for all to hear it. —

After singing a short anthem, Mother Ann made herself known, thro Abigail (Cropman) & spoke of her rejoicing to meet this truly beloved child, that was now released from earth, she was truly clothed with a most beautiful robe, far brighter than any thing we could see; and this she had gained by her own labours. —

And she is mine"! she is mine"! said Mother. And such a garment, is also for each and every one of you, if you will be faithful & gain it for yourselves.

Anna also expressed her thankfulness to all, for their former kindness to her &c. — It was testified that many good spirits were present, particularly, all of those who came from England. And there was much rejoicing on Anna's account. —

Much was spoken adapted to the purpose here omitted.

**Remarks.** — The manner of Anna's death, was peculiar & uncommon. — Previous to her death, she had been as well as usual for her, & as comfortable, for any one of her age, as could be expected, unto her last day, when she retired to rest, & had performed her hand labour as usual.

On the morning of her death, the 25<sup>th</sup> inst. — Having rested comfortably as far as was known, she arose about 4 o'cl. but soon returned to her bed again, nothing peculiar being noticed by the one that slept in the room with her (viz Hannah Train,) but as she approached her bed in get-

ting on she seemed to fall suddenly & heavily, which attracted Hannah's attention; & Hannah immediately spoke to her, & asked what the matter was; Anna made no reply but by a partial groan. — Hannah got up & went to her, & found that she had fallen partly across the bed, & her head had fallen back, partly over the bed side, in a position evidently unable to help herself. — Hannah again spoke to her, but she made no reply, except by a kind of groan, as if strangled for want of breath, & seeming to be partly conscious. — Hannah partly raised her up. & leaving with her a girl that slept in the room, went & called some help, & returning quick to the room, found that Anna had breathed her last & ~~had~~ <sup>she</sup> closed her eyes! — All this occurred in the space of about 20 minutes. —

This is a very striking instance of a faithful soul's being released from the fetters of an earthly body and of the undeniable fulfillment of Mother Ann's promise to her. — And her speaking to Lilla about the promise was peculiar. — It seems, she never, before, had said much about it to many, if any; for no one remembered certain of hearing her speak of it. —

When she told Lillian of it, she seemed to be very rational, & to speak of it as a matter of comfort & hope, but not as being any wise confident that she was worthy of any thing so desirable, but asked Lillian if she believed it would be so. — But surely we all rejoice that it was her happy lot, to go as she did & to be thus honorably released from the sorrows of earth, to join the company of Mother & the Elders, whom she had so dearly loved while in time.

After the funeral she communicated & considered thro an instrument, — made some requests respecting her temporal affairs, wanted them all to be put in good order — said she had no idea of leaving so suddenly, but, said she, "They (the spirits) came after me & I was glad to go!" — She seemed very happy, and thankful for the change.

Anna was certainly worthy of much love & respect, particularly for her extraordinary kindness & services day & night in the first opening — always ready to do any thing in her power to accommodate others, & turn herself aside, & deprive herself to befriend others; & for this she was greatly beloved & blessed, & will, no doubt, hereafter receive a recompense in full.



[45]

February 1847.

Sat 7. There is much exertion made, to have us feel that the way of God is a pleasant way, & to delight us to be truly in it. Elder B<sup>r</sup> invites all to be free, & simple, & devoted in the worship of God; to improve in every gift which the spirit of God makes known to us, whether by inspiration or otherwise: said, that those who are truly in a gift, had a right to share of the blessings which are in store for faithful souls, & that such could worship God to His acceptance.

Sat 8<sup>th</sup> We have a lengthy discourse, by the Eld<sup>r</sup>, upon duty; upon the necessity of being pure, & in walking in the light, if we would feel the gifts of God; that we might strive, & strive, & after all be destitute of a blessing, & pass our time unconformably, if we gave away to violate the orders of the gospel, & feel indifferent, towards the gifts of God; that the orders of the Gospel, were established by the gift of God, & were the wall of protection to the souls, & all who felt lightly towards them would miss of receiving a blessing.

Fri. R<sup>n</sup> — A much beloved sister of the 1<sup>st</sup> Order  
(Betty. Mixer,) departed this life yesterday morning,  
about 10 min. before 3, after a long & tedious scene of  
suffering, being for a long time extremely afflict-  
ed. with a kind of Asthma — a difficulty in breathing.  
Funeral was attended at 9 ocl. to day. — As is usual,  
considerable was said in commend of the deceased, as  
being a peacemaker, & a very exemplary person, —  
always faithful from the first, to support the gos-  
pel — was neat, prudent, & industrious. &c. &c. —

After speaking & singing, there was some com-  
munication by inspiration, from Mother Ann,  
& sister Betty, (thro Sarah Ann Standish). — Mother  
said, I have got this little child, "she is mine," "she is  
truly mine"! & do you wish to know how she came  
to be mine? I will tell you; it is because she gave  
herself wholly to me, she wholly devoted herself while  
I was on earth, & gave herself up freely to me to sup-  
port the gospel; & she has ever been faithful, & has  
never denied me: How can I deny such a one?

She has always been faithful & set a godly ex-  
ample, & has laid up a treasure, & gained a crown

which shall never be taken from her &c. — She then opened the way for Betty to speak. — Betty signified she was thankful to speak a few words to us; that she felt very needy, but still she felt greatly blessed. — She had found that all the promises made to her while on earth, had now become fulfilled to her, she could realize them much more than she expected too. All that was promised to her in all the little "scraps" & presents given her from the spiritual world, she had found true; & she had found the benefit of giving up herself to God, & found there was no other way to get to God, but in giving up ones self, soul & body. — She felt thankful for her releasement from the body, — her sufferings were very great, & she laboured to be as patient as she could, & she now found it to be a great gain to her. — She hoped she had not done any thing during her last illness, that would be a stumbling to any one, & she hoped at this time not to say any thing that would hurt any one. — She wanted at this time to speak of some things. — She felt for those she had left behind, the young, in par-

particular, that they might prosper. — She hoped they would learn to be neat & clean, & keep their things in order. She <sup>now</sup> found it to be of great benefit to her, wherein she laboured in this world to keep her things in order, & to be neat, according as her blessed Mother taught her while on earth, — She found her path swept much cleaner than she expected. — She desired that all would remember to be patient in sufferings, and patient with those under sufferings; particularly such as her class, we should have much in this line to try our patience, & much tribulation we should have to suffer yet, in many ways; for God would leave us to be tried, in many ways, to prove us, & to see if we will murmur. But great blessings of God, are for such as will not murmur, or lightly esteem the way of God. Much more than this she doubtless spake, but this I think was the substance.

Nothing else peculiar occurred. — The sisters did not go to the grave. — After we were gone to the grave, Betty spake some further to some of the sisters. —

Sab 14." — We are often reminded in these days of the especial blessings we are in the enjoyment of; particularly, of the strength of the eyes, we are often warned of their rapid departure, one after another is taken from us, & finally, they will all be gone. The Elders counsel us to prize this privilege while we are in the possession of it. — The faith

ful feel, with the Psalmist, that, "The earth is the Lord's, & the fullness thereof; the world, & they that dwell therein. — Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? & who shall stand in His holy place?"

"He that hath clean hands, & a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully." — "Unto Thee O Lord, do I lift up my soul. O my my God, I trust in Thee: Let me not be ashamed, let not my enemies triumph Over me. — See let none that wait on Thee, be ashamed: let them be ashamed that transgress without cause." — 'Tis truly a time that requires the sincere & earnest exertion of all to withstand the flood which the spirit of evil is constantly spewing out. —

Wed. 17<sup>th</sup>. — A singular event occurs to day. —

There having lately been a meeting appointed at H. Endfield, by request of the Adventists, within a few miles of that place; & B<sup>r</sup>. Frederic Evans of the N. Family, being requested by the Hancock Ministry to attend, he was desirous of some company from the Church; & it was thought best by the Ministry & Elders here, for Isaac G. & Giles Avery to go. — Accordingly we set off, with Frederic this morning for Hancock, where we were joined by Barnabas Sprague, & from thence proceeded on by R. Robt.

We arrived there about 3 o'cl. — Meeting commencing in the evening of Thursday the 18<sup>th</sup> & continued on Friday & Saturday. The Sabbath was devoted to the Believers use. — There were written articles of agreement, that the Believers & Adventists should have equal right to the time, (except Sab.)

The time was occupied in singing & praying, & speaking; some of the time in regular speeches & some of the time, by questions & answers, statements & objections, arguments &c. &c.

The Adventists, have no set form of religion, or creeds of faith but rest their whole dependance on the scripture prophecies & promises, in confident expectation of their speedy fulfillment, & that literally. —

T. V. U.

Feb 21 Our minds are somewhat excited in these days to be preparing for the increase & spread of the gospel among mankind. — To be laying up stores of gospel fruits now while we have time, that we may have wherewith to give to needy souls when they call for help. —

Extra — Taken from the 1<sup>st</sup> Order M. Journal.

" B<sup>r</sup> Rufus spoke to Justice Hoarwood, who was there from Waterlicet, saying, Justice you have a peculiar gift to bless — I want you should bless these little lambs, (meaning the children) Justice said, I love innocent little lambs, I was young once myself, & I have not forgotten how I felt I used to get out of the way sometimes, & I used to go right I confess it. I knew there was no other way for me to get along, & then I was ready to go on again; & I never had one desire to go to the world,

since I first set out. And children when you do wrong, you must go right to your caretakers and confess it, then they will love & bless you, & you will love them. But if you keep sin covered, you will soon begin to think your caretakers do not love you, & you will not prosper in the way of God". He then began, in his peculiar manner of operation to bestow his blessing. —

Ph. 25:— We receive some love via. Giles from S. Endfield, where he has been on a missionary tour — said the brethren & sisters at Endfield the love sent by us, with gratitude. — said they expressed great regard for the people at Lebanon, & wished to be remembered by us in our prayers &c. —

We go forth in the strength of this love & worship God with considerable freedom & simplicity. — Bro. G. spoke some of his thankfulness to unite with his gospel relations once more, said he would realize it better since he had been deprived of it for so seasons &c. &c. —



Sat 27:" The Elders use some effort to prepare us for the increase of the gospel; counsel us to be wise, now while we have a time, & have so much given to us, to lay up a store for days to come when we shall need it more than we do now: that we may have to give to needy souls that will yet call upon us for deliverance from the strong bands of Satan - & for something to support their thirsting spirits:

The work of God is swiftly going on & all that keep in it will have to keep their lamps trimmed <sup>burning</sup>  
 Sat 28:" The beauties of the gospel are again held up to view, with encouragements to strive to possess them: those that have truly confessed their sins, & are labouring to keep the orders of the gospel can obtain them, & do daily feel the blessings of heaven distilling upon them to cheer them on their heavenly journey. Such feel that peace, that those who are unfaithful & murmured against God & against his way, can never feel. And they have no right to so long they live in sin. &c.

March 1847

Mon 1<sup>st</sup> — This day we keep in commemoration of the birth of the 2<sup>d</sup> anointed one, appointed by Heaven to usher in the final & last display of the mercy of God to the fallen race of Adam. How great is our privilege, how auspicious the day in which we live, chosen & called out of the world to be the first fruits unto God & the Lamb; living in full light of the second appearing of Christ; which is to humble the pride of all nations & lay their glory in the dust, no more to be found.

The day is kept after the manner of Christmas. We attend meeting at 9 A.M. which was quite satisfying, after which we attended union meeting. — In the evening, we have a common meeting in which we take much satisfaction. — For 3 years past we have been blessed with the reading of the Holy Laws; read by divine appointment. That appointment being fulfilled, we now improve the day in usual worship. —

Tab 7." An ordinary meeting; there is a hold  
 back, instead of a freedom, for some cause.  
 We are labouring against strong opposition in  
 these days; an opposition that has been growing  
 upon us for some years; which occasions an  
 uncomfortable & loathly feeling. Of this we have  
 often been forewarned; our heavenly Parents  
 frequently reminded us, of a time that was to  
 succeed their manifestation, in which the pow-  
 ers of darkness would strive with all their  
 might to destroy the work of God which had been  
 effected; <sup>annoying us</sup> that they would show forth many rea-  
 sons to prove the work of God void. that it would  
 be unto us a day of trial which would prove  
 whether we were established immovable, on  
 the Rock of ages, or whether we were leaning  
 upon a staff which could not sustain us in  
 the hour of trials, & so it has proved; many  
 have been found, firmly established in the <sup>truth</sup>  
 having their faith placed in God & His work,  
 & some have been foolish enough to sell their  
 birthright for the pottage, not valuing what  
 was to come.

Sat 14."— This evening, our singers go to the First Order, to attend the quarterly singing meeting. It has been delayed until this time on account of bad weather. —

There is much exertion made by the Elders, to reconcile souls to the work of God. I to unite us in one spirit. — it seems difficult to effect the minds of some to reconciliation, owing to some causes not proper to mention.

There is a strong testimony borne against growing evils, such as gathering into disorderly companies; opening out of the line of order; striving against the Society; & speaking slightly of the gifts of God. &c. &c. —

Ths 18."— A common meeting with peculiar or worthy of note.

Sat 20."— As is usual on this evening we are excited to a spirit of thankfulness for the blessings of God. We kneel in thankfulness & supplication; after which we exercise in the march, round dance &c. — some extra songs are sung, &c. &c. —

Sab 28<sup>th</sup> — We make another effort to free ourselves from the disagreeables that make life unpleasant, without a corresponding advantage. We are induced by many exhortations to be improving our time so that it will afford us pleasure to reflect upon our lives which are passed, & further, be laying up a treasure that will make our hopes of heaven & happiness, stronger & stronger.

Wed 31<sup>st</sup> — We sing some, & hear some speaking. — nothing new. —

One more month has passed away in which there has been much thinking & acting & no doubt speaking. — It is a season pregnant with strange movements, which are almost indistinguishable & unaccountable. — The work of God is rapidly going on, altho' hidden from the sight of the blind, yet the righteous can see God above the cloud permitting, the blind to lead the blind until they shall have both fallen into the ditch together; but the faithful have peace in God. —

April 1847.

Ph. 1." There is a book read about this time, published at Albany, entitled the "Voice of God," in which is detailed many calamities, of a fearful nature that has befallen mankind within a short time. In it, the author, recognizes the hand of God, stretched out over the earth in judgment, for the abominations that have been committed upon it, by mankind." —

These calamities are but the fulfillments of numerous prophecies that have been given by the revelations of God, in the late manifestation: many of the prophecies at their declaration appeared almost incredible, that they ever should be fulfilled, but strange, as it may appear, some of the most incredible ones, have in so short a time, been measurably fulfilled.

Altho it is shocking to humanity to hear the recital of the awful catastrophes that are taking place in the world, yet we are convinced that God is true to His word, & that He is about to punish mankind for their abominable wickedness. —

Mon 5." — The following, is an extract from a little book of prophecies, inspired by the Prophet Ezra, & written by divine inspiration, June 11<sup>th</sup> & July 27<sup>th</sup> 1842. — It consists of very plain & solemn warnings, of what is shortly to come to pass on earth, among the world at large, & in Zion, mostly in the line of judgments. — After speaking inly that the Angels have gone forth to empty their vials of Gods wrath, & yet the nations are not humbled, & Zion does not abase herself and exalt her God, it continues, "Therefore shall her cup be filled to the brim, & the inhabitants thereof shall be caused to drink the whole, even to the last drop. O ye Zion shall be clad in mourning; her troublesome days shall not be a few, & of distress, pestilence & famine, & persecution, her portion shall not be small. — Again;

"That day is not far distant when the powerful hand of a justly provoked God will be emptied out in small portions at first, but will increase untill the very stones of <sup>the earth</sup> shall acknowledge his power, & the dumb shall cry out for his mercy.

Speaking of the 11<sup>th</sup> angel, that poured out the 11<sup>th</sup> vial of wrath, it says, "Of this every nation shall drink, because of war & bloodshed, & their cruel oppression, but of this Zion shall never taste, saith her God, for no such foul crimes are known of those who dwell in her. — But before that time of Zion's painful travel shall fully come, there will be days of affliction which will seem to have no end. — Hosts of Satan's Angels will come forth to strengthen the enemies of Zion." —

"But O my Zion! how many will there be in that day, that will be cast out, & how many will sell their birthright to those, that will come from afar? +++ Not a few will be this number in the O Zion \*\*\*\*\* But know O Zion, the day will come, when thy number shall be made whole & shall be increased also \*\*\*\*\* Thus & thus shall many of the wise be brought low; and many that now dwell in Zion, shall live to see all this saith the Lord!"

"The 12<sup>th</sup> Angel, speaking to America, pro



nounces much judgment, I say; "Thou shalt in time be taken as the spoil of thine enemies, I torn assunder by the apostle \* \* \* So let the chosen of my name, that dwell in thee, remember this warning word to thee, & the date thereof."

The 12<sup>th</sup> Angel turned his face towards the foreign coasts, & British lands, & loudly proclaimed many judgments, by fire, wine, water, pestilence, famine, plagues, sore & strange diseases, of both man & beast, earthquakes far & near, bursting of volcanoes, & awful storms upon sea & land, upon the whole earth, & be felt on these lands in particular.

"Surely saith the Lord, these things must & will soon come, in consequence of the haughtiness and rebellious that prevail in the land, not because I, the most merciful, & ever charitable God of endless love, & never ending forbearance, am pleased thus to destroy or lay waste that which I have heretofore suffered in full, & blessed in reality, nor because I glory in the affliction & adversity of those, that I have heretofore comforted & prospered. — But because, "all that" is forgotten of me, & it is hardly believed that I am

or that I am able to build up & destroy; or that I have power & right to rule on the earth, or do command the elements of earth! the rolling seasons of time! But I boldly declare that I will cause men to know I confess me as I am, in a short & quick time, from the going forth of this my warning word &c."

The foregoing exhibits something of the tenor of this prophecy. — Let us observe it!!!

Sat 17<sup>th</sup>. — Our meetings in these days are rather heavy. — Nearly all if they feel the flowings of the spirit, keep pretty silent about it. So that we are not much the more edified by it. — There appears to be a counteracting weight that poizes every effort for freedom & simplicity, so that mouths & hearts are closed up, to commune with ones own self. Our worship partakes, more of ceremony, than of spirit. —

Sab 18<sup>th</sup>. — Meeting about as usual, nothing that would prove interesting to a reader. There appears to be an intense conflict between flesh & spirit, which is uncommon —

Frid 23." We attend the Funeral of Desire Sanford. deceased at the first Order yesterday. Funeral commenced at 4 p 3 P.M. There was considerable said adapted to the occasion. how it ought to excite us to be prepared for this change. How we ought to reflect on the good examples of those who have gone before us & to pattern after them &c. The deceased was highly recommended, as a faithful & true hearted soul: was one that went to see the first Elders, with a company of several others, out of curiosity, but received faith, & soon set out to obey it, I have ever been faithful, - Has been very peculiar for having a special feeling for others, particularly for the young, anxious they might prosper, with many good qualities.

There was no particular manifestation from Desire, at the funeral, to the assembly. - We sung "Transcendent Scenes", & two new songs sent lately on her account, & two other strains. Nothing peculiar transpired, she was transported to heaven calm & still. -

May 1847.

Lab 7<sup>th</sup> — At 1/2 p.m. we set out for the Mount in company with 1<sup>st</sup> Order. — We marched and sang part of the way as usual — stopped several times turned facing, & sang extra songs. —

At the 1/2 way place there was some speaking concerning being free, & devoted, & letting all ugly feelings go. sang several songs, & danced some —

We passed on — halted a while at the Bacon spring to drink. — At the entrance of the Hole lot, we halted & sang 2 or 3 songs. —

After arriving at the "Fountain", we bowed & knelt as usual — next drank of the spiritual waters, & were showered; then danced several songs — & sang extra songs. — Some speaking of feeling thankful for the privilege of attending there, & partaking of spiritual gifts. — There was not much given at first by inspiration. — except a little that was spoken by Gideon Kibbee, who said there were 2 water pots there, for the Elders to shower the rest with —

After passing some time we went into the house, & took seats. — We sang some, & then M.

Ann made herself known thro (Miranda B.) I also  
 F. Wm. Mother signified she had come to meet  
 with us, I felt great anxiety that each & every one, might  
 come here prepared to receive good; but alas she saw  
 that had come here with impure hearts & defiled  
 hands: she was sorry to say it, but so it was & she could  
 not hold her peace; she should not suffer any  
 one to come to this sacred ground, with sin covered, &  
 hold her peace; if any one presumed to do that, they  
 would be smitten with judgment that they  
 would feel. — And some that were here, if they  
 did not speedily repent, would surely fall off: —  
 There were some here that disbelieve the gifts of  
 God: — they did not believe that she spoke to us.  
 "But said she," you will have to believe me in judg-  
 ment, if you will not in mercy. —

And O my children! you need to gather strength  
 to endure those trying scenes that you must surely  
 meet: you have much tribulation, & your tribu-  
 lation must increase, untill the gospel is sounded  
 in the world, & you need to be able to travel for  
 yourselves. — You sense but little of the value

9<sup>th</sup> Con

of souls to what I do, but when you come to feel the burden of other souls, you will sense it more. You will yet have to be parents to other souls, as I am to you, & then you will feel a concern & responsibility, that you little sense now. — Your enemies are plotting ways to afflict you, & how far they will be suffered to succeed I cannot tell. — You ought to gather all the good you can at this time, & take comfort while you can. I do not know as you ever again will have so peaceable a time here as you now have now. So take comfort & feast on the good that is prepared for you. You do not look  $\frac{1}{2}$  pleasant enough. — All that are justified, I want should take comfort. —

After this Philemon spake considerable, in a manner evidently by the aid & influence of some spirit. — (likely F. W. <sup>m</sup>) mostly concerning an evil spirit to work in Lion, to overthrow the order and government of Lion, to put down & trample upon the gifts & orders of God. — That there never was a time when the Devil was more enraged to do all he could to destroy souls, I get them off

from the true foundation than now, to shut the mouths of every one, that they dare not bear a testimony against evil, that they should be afraid to speak for God. But such souls as would listen to the Adversaries workings, & harbor the evil spirit in their hearts, would surely fall, "they cannot stand"; & much more was said to that effect, very plainly worthy of consideration. — Giles. B. A. spoke some with reference to what had been said, he was thankful to hear the word of God, let the instrumentality be what it might, he meant to be with, & to support every good testimony.

Daniel C. then spoke some, of his sensation to day: He was glad to hear every word of the testimony to day, he could get good from it. — He felt while coming up the mount, as tho every one was called upon to do something, to bring forward some offering, to speak, or sing, or exercise in some gift & to believe in the worship of God, something that could be seen & known by others; — & for one he wanted to be doing something. — He wanted to serve God with zeal, &c.

9<sup>th</sup> Nov

West Isaac G. spoke some, was glad to hear what had been spoken, — was determined to be united with every gift, & to feel reconciled to every requirement: felt serious impressions, being sensible that many, or at least some, felt unreconciled to the gifts that were manifested, & the requirements that are, that they exercise human reasoning, in judging of the gifts of inspiration; but he felt confident no soul could abide in the gospel, that did not labour to feel united & reconciled, to the requirement that was thro the Lead. — God had declared that He would hasten the travel of Zion, & how could it be hastened? Can it be in any other way than by an increase of labour & toil? Suppose we were on a journey, could we hasten our travel short of more exertion, deprivation & labour, &c. &c.

Nathan W<sup>m</sup> spoke some as being by impulse of Saviour, calling upon all to prep forward, to be like living branches, bearing fruits of righteousness

Some more singing, & then we went out & assembled in ranks. — Leather Copley being moved by the spirit to lead on to partake of the heavenly fruits



that were prepared for us to eat. After placing in ranks Eld. B. D. B. proposed for some to volunteer, I gather the fruits, & distribute them to the rest. We did so.

Philemon S. was moved by F. James, to sing for us to dance, & to unite in love Ge. We then gathered around the fountain & sung some. — a new short Anthem, lately given by Andrew Houston, of Ohio. Lately deceased. He was present & gave out much love, speaking in indian style; I also spoke of what he saw among us, some clothed with abominable garments. — Sin brot upon this holy ground Ge. (inst. Eliza Sharp.) After this a spirit, evidently Andrew's, spoke in the native style, & gave much love from the spirits. — (Thro E. Sharp.)

Mother Ann thro (Miranda B.) spoke of the treasures that were prepared for us, by the spirits & Angels: — A rich feast; as has been in times past: — A table was set south of the fountain, with every good thing we could think of, fruits of all kinds. — wine Ge, and boxes on purpose for us to take home: a store for ourselves, of heavenly fruits & choice foods; also on the altars were placed baskets of fruits for us to take home to give out. — She said sometimes, we

9<sup>th</sup> Leon

did not have such a good time as we had now, and it might be, we should not very soon again; & we had better improve it well. We united with the gift as well as we knew how. — Soon after these various gifts we marched several songs around the fountain — sang extra songs &c. Having had a very good time, we set out for home: — Stopped as usual at the  $\frac{1}{2}$  way place, where we sung several songs; several spoke of their thankfulness for this days privilege; for the good they had felt &c. — All very good, but not so peculiar, or new, as to be important to record. — We arrived home

about  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. 3. — had a very good time & agreeable weather, & not a person of the world present. —

2<sup>d</sup> Sat 15: — We are exhorted to be thankful to God for the blessings we daily receive &c. — A desire that we may increase in the way & work of God, & especially when we meet to worship Him, to have our minds exercised aright: that all that stand confessed before God can truly worship Him in spirit & in truth, & it will be their delight &c. —

Sab. 16."

[71]

Our meeting is neither new nor uncommonly interesting, We strive to be progressing on our heavenly journey at a steady rate; making sure of what we gain & so the increasing our happiness & shortening the distance between us & the region of bliss.

Sab. 23." We labour to feel a spirit of thankfulness for the many blessings we have received; kneel in thanksgiving to God for His boundless grace & never ending mercy to our needy souls. meeting much as is common on this evening.

Sab. 24." There is not much worthy of that takes place in our meeting to day. It has been a long time since the spirit has made an uncommon move among us. We move along in an even course with rising much or sinking much. There appears to be a lack of that exertion which is necessary to call forth a gift consequently much lack of interest; & therefore not much of importance eternally take place.

June 1847.

Sab. 6. — We have a common flow of the gifts & blessings of God. We strive to be doing as the little song expresses it, "joy along & joy a-long, with one foot up & tither down &c." — Hoping that we shall after having performed our duty in this life, & finished our course, enter one more blessed. — Elder B<sup>n</sup> announces to us that it is the gift for us to assemble to the meeting house, this is quite cheering, & long been desired by many if not all.

P.M. We assemble at the Meeting House with the 1<sup>st</sup> Order (the first time this year. — We had a tolerable good meeting exercised first in the 4<sup>th</sup> Order shuffle — then circular march — round dance, & then in the "cropping march" a manner new to us. — After this those under 30 laboured some in the hollow square shuffle. — The Ministry were present. — some speaking adapted to the occasion. 1<sup>st</sup> Order sang. —

In the evening at 7/8 p 5 our singers of the 1<sup>st</sup> Order to attend the quarterly singing meeting. — they bring home much love.

Wed. 9<sup>th</sup> — There is a powerful testimony by the Elders which seems to shake the foundation whereon the spirit of evil stands. —

The tenor of the discourse is against the evils which exist; viz, the gathering into companies, & holding disorderly communion upon that which tended to weaken our faith in the gifts of God, setting ourselves up as judges; judging the Lord, & feeling against every testimony that is borne against evil. — said some felt that every thing that was spoken was aimed at them; & it was believed that the reason they thought so was because they were guilty, & stood in fear; — a soul that stood in the work of God walking in the light, did not have these feelings, but were thankful to hear a good testimony it was life to the soul, but there were some that could not bear to hear the truth spoken. — Said the time had come for us to look about ourselves & to see where we are; if we did not we should be overcome by the powers of darkness until we loose all sight of the work of God. &c. &c. —

Nov 12." We have a very powerful & heart-  
searching meeting this evening which truly  
gives life to the soul, & purifies the spiritual  
atmosphere. — Meeting commenced  
with an exhortation to thankfulness &c; also  
the way was opened for each & every one to im-  
prove in the gifts they might feel, there was also  
an urgent feeling manifested that all communica-  
tions made known by spirits should be free-  
ly delivered without reserve: The elders expressed  
that there was necessity of something to raise us out  
of the stupid & lifeless state we had long been in —  
That some seemed to be dissatisfied with every  
thing that was against an evil fleshly nature, &  
there had been every justifiable means taken to  
reconcile that spirit but without effect; said they  
did not believe it could be reconciled, & those that  
would serve God had borne with as long as bear-  
ing would do any good; They believed it the  
right of every faithful soul to arise & enjoy  
the liberties of their faith & all were, invited  
so to do, with promises of support &c. &c. —

We then struck a march, next the round dance, & afterwards the quick dance. The last exercise great power was administered, & the spirit of inspiration poured forth in a torrent. — P. W<sup>m</sup> (thro L. S. J.) came forth with a powerful testimony against such as had assembled in meeting with impure hearts, & defiled hands, pronouncing the judgment of God against them, & their certain overthrow if they did not speedily repent. — After, & next, the same spirit (thro C. R.) spake, saying, "Hear! hear! saith the Lord of Hosts! Hear the voice of the Lord your God! Judgment is set, & the seal is placed: Woe, woe unto this house for in it stand the filthy & unclean. Woe unto those who cry peace to this house for peace shall not abide here. Arise & purify yourself, or I will suffer the pollutions of the families about you, to come upon you. Woe to the sinners in Zion for ye have sought to overthrow the foundation of the temple in this latter day, that it should not stand. Many were under sufferings of a similar nature occasioned by the spirits. — What is here stated is but a shadow of what was spoken felt & done: A sight, can alone make it realized

June Con.

Tab 13." A warm testimony kept up against disorders, & evil works of every description.

P. 16. at the M. H. Had exercise as usual, in the sq. order - circular march, quick dance, & round dance shuffle; - some exertion for freedom &c. Nothing peculiar occurred till after exercise. - There was then considerable speaking on the subject of our being united in our feelings, having no party feelings or grudging, one against another, particularly between the two orders of the Church.

\* After this there was a communication from a spirit, who said he was sent of God, to bear testimony against that which was brot into this meeting. - Abominations, he said, was brot here; he was pained to find what he had found. - Much was here that surely must be put away, or Gods judgment would certainly rest here; for God

---

\* Several of the Elders spake, & particularly Daniel C. spoke considerably lengthy; touching on many important points: Concerning a spirit of oneness, the necessity of it, - against unbelief, & lightly esteeming spiritual things, of keeping a justified conscience, & walking strictly according to the gospel. -



was not well pleased with many in Zion, & many there  
 are who must awake, or they would be cast out. There  
 were hard feelings & contentions indulged, & other evils  
 that might be mentioined, & these must all be put a-  
 way, before God could own & accept His people; &  
 much more was said to this import. In the course  
 of the message, it was plain that F W<sup>r</sup> was the messenger.

He said if all would exert themselves the coming  
 week to put away all evil, there might be a much  
 greater blessing, than could be as things were now: there  
 were many precious souls here, he said, & it was greatly  
 to be desired that all would be faithful & come up to the  
 requirement of the gospels.

1<sup>st</sup> Order sung.

Tab 20<sup>th</sup> Meeting, about as usual we perform  
 the outward ceremony but lack something of  
 the spirit that is necessary to render the worship  
 of God interesting & truly edifying & soul-reviving.

P.M. we labour of order, march, round  
 dance &c. some speaking by the Elders to  
 awaken us to a sense of our dependence upon  
 God, & the reward of those who faithfully bear  
 the cross of Christ while in this life.

P.M. at the M.H.C. The Harvard Ministry attend with us. We made them welcome, received the love they bro't. — Had exercise in sq. order, then circular march, some lively dance, round dance &c.

The gift of devotion, zeal, & power, seemed evidently to increase. Several of the Elders spoke more or less adapted to the case — encouraging zeal & devotion. Several extra songs were sung & a general feeling of interest deep seemed to prevail. — Some testified that they felt many good spirits present. — It was mentioned that the Harvard people promised to be here in spirit &c.

Calvin Green spoke considerable very edifying, which he testified was by the impulse of the holy Angel of Light. (No doubt he spoke by divine power.) He said there never was a time when the spirits of the departed, & holy saints & Angels gathered to earth more than at the present. They bring strength, love, & blessing, to those in the body, who will & can receive it. And there never was a time since man existed on earth in which God was to work to that extent, & in so marvelous a manner as at the present. — His hand is stretched out

over the inhabitants of the earth as it never was before,  
 & he is preparing to effect a work beyond any that ever  
 was before. —

It is true, he said, that Zion  
 was passing thro a trying time; but this is only a prep-  
 aration for a great increase, such as never has been  
 before; & all <sup>who</sup> will patiently endure the present trial, &  
 remain stedfast thro it, will surely see that increase of  
 of the glory of Zion, that they now have but little idea  
 of. For God is about to do a work & it is now about  
 the beginning of it, in which there will be a great increase  
 of the gospel. The Zion will arise & shine forth in a  
 manner & degree, that now, we have but little concep-  
 tion of; but for such as flinch in the trial, & fall  
 away & loose their lot in Zion, there will be sorrows  
 beyond description, their loss will be awful; they  
 never can arise to that glory, they might, had they  
 been faithful. — Therefore said the Angel, O do consider how  
 you treat the call of God! O do be faithful while you may & keep  
 your holy birthright that no one take it from you &c. —

Much more was said — we had more exercise, & there  
 seemed to be an uncommon manifestation of power, as  
 if the whole assembly felt life & power from the invis-  
 ble hosts. —

Tab 27."— At the N.E. meeting something as usual— nothing peculiar—

During this month we have been uncommonly blessed with the outpouring of the spirit. — There has been more communication by inspiration, of that which really gives life to the soul, & liberation from the bondage of death, in this period of time, than has been for some months before. It feel as tho God ~~is~~ about to help us to arise from the pit of indolence, to the field of industry. — It is truly refreshing to the souls that have hungered & longed for the bread & waters of life & the powers of the world to come, to be able to receive a feast in answer to their prayers. — It is truly consoling, it is like the bursting forth of the moon in a dark night. — May our vessels be filled with the power of God, & our souls with love, to revive again the souls in the habitations of the just, that they may never more droop but be fair as the rose, moistened with the dew of the morning. —

July 1847.

[21]

Sab 4. — P.M. at the M.H. — Had exercise in sq. order, circular march, Ground dance shuffle — some speaking adapted to our duty in time of worship — some extra songs sung — Jethro Turner, spoke some. — Nothing special. — Meeting scant an hour long.

1. Order sung.

Sab 11. — Our meetings at present quite formal nothing of peculiar interest occurs.

P.M. at the M.H. Two visitors from Harware were there. They came in company with J. Asenath & Eliza Ann, who returned from there <sup>(Harware)</sup> on the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. (The sisters went to Harware to remove Eldress Betty from the Lot of Ministry as she feels unable to endure the burden of the place longer. — Roxelana Grosvenor takes her place.) We exercised in sq. order shuffle, circular march, & some lively dance. — sung some extra songs. — Those under the age of 40 marched in the crossing march. — There was considerable speaking, adapted to the time: The two brethren from the Harware, viz Lorenzo O. Grosvenor, (C.B.) & Warren Sparrow; both spoke more or less — gave out much love,

from Harvard, I expressed much satisfaction in being in this meeting; it felt like heaven, was a great strength to them, & would long be remembered by them.

They felt there was a great fountain of goodness & heavenly substance here, from which they could gather much support. — We gave them

much love & blessing to take with them. — Meeting was tolerably agreeable. — 2<sup>d</sup> Order sung. —

Lab 18<sup>th</sup> — P.M. at the M.H. as the 1<sup>st</sup> Order entered the meeting room they sang a march in which we marched to our places. The two brethren from Har-

vard attend with us again. — Having been to Houndcock & Fyringham, they gathered love, which they gave out to us. — exercises as usual: There was some free-

dom in speaking. — We gave our love & blessing to the visitors they knelt in thanks, I expressed very grateful feelings for the present privilege — & a great admiration of the great blessing & strength & good they felt here, as being beyond expression &c; promising wisely to improve what they had received; & always to remain faithful in the gospel work. —

Sung in all about 20<sup>th</sup> songs. —

1<sup>st</sup> Order sung. —

Sab 25." Morning meeting about as usual. Much speaking by the Elders to remind of our duty, the necessity of keeping our gospel orders, - without it we could be protected &c. &c.

P.M. at the M.H. nothing very peculiar. - Some exertions for freedom. Nathan <sup>W.</sup> communicated a few words from the ancient martyr, Stephen, who spoke of his great satisfaction in coming at this time to view Mother's children on earth. - He brot much love & blessing, & particularly to Dea. Stephen Munson, his namesake. Nothing further worthy of note. -  
First Order sung.

Sab. 31." - Owing to its being the harvest season & the strength of the family being devoted to secure the crops of the earth, our meetings are not attended with that degree of life & freedom, by which they are sometimes characterized. We labour to keep our faith alive, & be gradually increasing in the work of God; or at least not to fall back again into the bondage of death. - We hope to obtain the prize of salvation; & for this we bear the cross.

August 1847.

Sab 1<sup>st</sup> — Morning meeting, as common.

P.M. at the M.H. Meeting nothing lengthy. — exercise in the circular march, & quick dance. — several spoke more or less, besides the Elders; George C. Orren H.C. Elisha D. Bl., C.G.P.D. — John Guilderlive was moved to turn & to speak in unknown tongue. — At the close of the meeting we gave love & blessing to Peter L. & Benjamin G. who are to start tomorrow on the western business route. — They expressed their thankfulness for the love &c. I request the remembrance & prayers for them while absent.

2<sup>nd</sup> Order Song.

Fri 6. — We attend meeting this morning in commemoration of Mother's arrival in America. — meeting was opened by reading a communication given to be read on this day — concerning the fall and restoration of the human family, & of Mother's being chosen, to bring in the redemption of man.

There was some speaking & singing adapted to the occasion. — Meeting continued about an hour, & was edifying.



Feb 27<sup>th</sup> P.M. at M.H. The Canterbury Ministry were present, Viz. Elder Joseph Johnson, Abram Perkins, Elders Harriet Hastings, & Hester Ann Adams. We had a tolerable good meeting with some freedom Exercise in sq. order - circle march, round dance, & some quick dance. - We gave our love to the Ministry from Canterbury. At the close of meeting, Abram & Co. - sung a pretty song with motions; Viz. Will you drink with me at the fount of love &c. -

Mon 30 The mind of the Elders is, that since we have become less burdened by temporal duties, it becomes us to gather home in our feelings & find out where we are. That the duties we had been called to attend to scatter the sense & lead it from the way of God; but now we can gather our feelings to our spiritual duty more, & they desire we would all labour earnestly to feel a gift & to render one another happy by our good examples, kind words, & kind actions. We were in a situation to take great comfort if we only want, & the way to do it was to obey the orders of the gospel, & give up our own wills, & be subject to the gift of God. -

5.  
September 1847.

Sabbath:— The movement of the spirit, takes a new tack in these days. — During the season of harvest there was but little operation of the spirit outwardly, consequently our meetings have exhibited quite a formal aspect. But since harvest, there has been a strife, which, has burned out a few weak souls, in some families, because they found the furnace too hot for the flesh, they therefore packed up & pushed off, leaving the ground for the righteous, here to stand & breathe the pure air as it wafts from the parts of heaven to revive the thirsty soul. Altho there has been no apostatizing in our family, yet being connected with the body we are affected by, in a degree, & thereby aroused, to be on the watch, lest the enemy enter our camp unawares, & captivate some unwary souls. We keep up some fires in the camp. I now & then join battle with the enemy which we force to withdraw, if not entirely vanquish.

5<sup>th</sup> P.M. at the M.H. Quite an interesting meeting  
 The Canterbury M. were present. After singing the  
 Anthem & some speaking to the occasion, we first ex-  
 ercised in the circular march; there was some exertion  
 for freedom by singing extra songs &c; - after which  
 there was considerable life & animation instilled into the  
 meeting, by the manifestation of a lively spirit, thro  
 Bro. Abm Perkins. - He was powerfully wrought upon  
 by turning, bowing, etc. - Then he was moved to  
 speak by the coloud spirit familiarly known at Can-  
 terbury, by the name of Jack. - He spoke as be-  
 ing sent by Mother, & had much to say about her:  
 that he came to do just as she bid him. He had  
 brot Mothers love - he had it in a curious way, viz,  
 in a (chd.) it was excellent good to chew, it had been  
 chewed a great many times over, & over, & the more it  
 was chewed, the better it grew - he had brot enough  
 for all, & was willing to give it to all that wanted; & then  
 went round & gave a portion to every one in the meeting.  
 Before he got thro, he said, there is a great many on  
 you, aint there! Well I have got enough for all.  
 He then spoke what Mother told him to

speak, that her children should be tried, to see whether they would keep the gospel, let what would come; & none would ever come to her but such as were well tried; they never could come to her without coming down low in humiliation, they never would come to her while seeking for ease & indulgence, or for their own way &c. &c.

After this he gave out some seed of love, I believe, brot in a bag from the spiritual world. In giving it out he made various interesting remarks. - I sung a song to close. We sung various extra songs, & exercised in divers gifts of freedom, sending our love in the dance &c. - First Order song. -

Tab. II. - Our meeting we well tinctured with a strong testimony by the Elders against disunion, & the violation of the Seals of God. - There feeling is to have all united in the work of God, so that trifles, will not mar our union. That the brethren should be kind to the brethren, the sisters be kind to the sisters; & the the brethren & sisters to be kind one to another; that this was according to the gospel, & the only way we could find a blessing, -

Sab 12."

[89]

P.M. At the M.H.C. An uncommon meeting. Exercised, first in the sq order shuffle, then circular march 2 or 3 songs, then S. Asenath asked for a certain song, that speaks of reeling & staggering:— The first Order singers stepped to the centre & sang it. There was much power manifested in dancing it. — Our singers then sang several quick songs, in which much life was administered. Several were greatly wrought upon by divine power, which was succeeded by several communications from the spirits. First Giles A. spoke for the Saviour, much that was rich in expression. — Asked if he should gather out of all nations that which is rich & lovely; & not gather out of Zion his chosen, all that is acceptable. — His treasures were abundant for his faithful servants, his flaggons of wine were overflowing, & ready prepared for the <sup>thirsty</sup> faithful soul; & that his flowing streams of blessing, were for a season, like rivers running under ground, hid from view, they should yet burst forth in broad & flowing streams. And tho' the tides of adversity, should dash their angry sprays upon the afflicted soul, yet surely God would remember those who trust in Him. —

And said he, O ye simple Ones! how long! how long! will ye cleave to the simplicity that is offensive to the sight of God, instead of the true simplicity. — Such simple ones as indulge unbelief & selfwill, I would not hearken to the voice of mercy, he warned of the awful state of indescribable sorrow they would surely meet: they would be like sheep without a shepherd & without pasture. — He uttered many rich & expressive sentiments, which I regret I cannot call to mine, to state accurately, the substance of which I hope made a lasting impression. — Orren Ho. was powerfully wrought upon by the spirit, spoke some in a unknown tongue, & then in English, expressive of the urgency of the work of God, in which we were all called to be awake (I do not recollect the particulars.)

After this, Calvin Reed, who had been powerfully wrought upon by the spirit, so that he seemed unconscious of any thing, came forth with a prophetic & weighty message of considerable length. — Firstly, communication at some length in unknown languages, & then in English, when it was known to be from the spirit of Father William. —

He dwell much on the state & condition of the assembly, of what he saw, - the different states of those present &c. - He saw some who had lain by their warfare, & were overcome by evil. - Some he saw were mourning for those who have fallen off. Said those who had fallen were accursed; & such as held on to them & mourned after them, would also be accursed, unless they let them go; - God was to work with us, we might depend; of a truth, he was purging out the vile; & those who would not separate their feelings & affections from evil would surely have to go with it: - He saw those who were like warm iron of life & interest in the gospel, & if they did not speedily awake, they would be speered out. He saw those who had been call'd to be as mouths, to proclaim the word of God, withhold, & refuse to speak. He saw those who wept for what they already had spoken, & therefore they were accursed of God & would be cast out unless they speedily turned about, & became reconciled to the will of God. Other states he pointed out, & shew'd the necessity of reform. The work of God is swiftly going on, and those who would not gather to it, & labour with zeal to be truly in it, would fall out. -

The Lord would have a tried people, & well purified; & such as would halt by the way, & cavil at this & that, the Lord would raise stumbling stones, & rocks of offence, that they might stumble & fall into their own pits of pollution. This & much more that was very valuable, edifying, & weighty, was communicated by Father W.<sup>m</sup>, to which I greatly regret could not be ~~pleasur'd~~ entire as it was deliver'd.

Several other individuals were under the influence of the spirit. Giles A. communicated some further from the Saviour, who had bro't a choice spiritual blessing for us all: "A Hand"; a hand to gather the dove: not to scatter: the spirit of scattering was a very evil spirit; he stamp'd upon the globe, & seem'd to set us the ex. of hating & dispersing this wicked spirit from among us, as causing us great injury; I warn'd us to reject it & labor for a gathering spirit. — It seem'd in this meeting, that there was a powerful movement in the spiritual world, & their attention was turn'd towards us, — that God was hastening His work, & was to work with us, & for us, & by the operation of His work, we should be compell'd to go speedily one way or the other: to be for or against

Second Order Sung. —



Ths. 16."

[93]

After singing the anthem, Elder B. communicated a gift to us from the Ministry. — He said that the Ministry felt it to be an necessary gift for the Believers in this place to improve in at this time; "To come to Judgment;" to open our minds to come to the light; to make known what is our real situation, each one for one, & then mention certain things, concerning which we should be free, & such evils as should be put away: All known sins, disorders, disorderly unions, articles of friendship; unreconciliation, hard feelings, judgements of the gifts of God; unbelief, or any kind of besetting of evil, by which our souls are bound, or hindered from free progress in the gospel, or a fruitful travel &c. —

He showed the necessity, of standing perfectly in the light, & keeping nothing hid in the dark. &c. —

Sat 18." — A solemn weighty meeting, had exercise in the circular march, round dance &c. shook some to thro off needles, weight. — The Elders spake some adapted to the present gift, desiring all to well consider what is the duty of the present gift & strive to be sincerely in it: those who did not it would prove unto them accusers, instead of a blessing. — The Judgment Law was read, & applying to to-morrow.

Sab 19<sup>th</sup>—

We arose at 4 o'cl. met at 5 o'cl. I knelt in prayer. A few words were spoken of the duty of the day, the necessity of being true & faithful, in this all important duty,—

We have no meeting of any kind to day, but spend the time in meditation, I some in reading & writing.—

We attended meals at the regular time, on the Sabbath, & ate bread & water only. — The work was accomplished by 4 o'cl. P.M. —

Wed 22<sup>nd</sup>— We keep this day in sweeping out disorder both spiritual & temporal. We arose & attended & attended meeting as on Sabbath: arose at 4, met at 5 o'cl.

Eld. B<sup>r</sup> spoke some adapted to the case. First of the necessity of feeling resigned in performing the duties of this day, it being a work we all need, to purify & cleanse ourselves. It was a day of trial & mortification to all.

One needed to submit our feelings, & go forth in faith; for none could profit by it, but such as felt resigned, & such would gain good by it, & receive the blessing of God &c.

We sung the song, "I will roar &c." knelt in prayer, bowed &c. — & meeting dismissed.

We ate breakfast at 1/2 past 6. & at 7 o'cl. those appointed to go & sing & sweep, both brethren & sisters

in company with their respective Elders entered up on duty. — The brethren swept the shops occupied by brethren, & also the barns & out buildings. — The sisters swept their own buildings; — They finished about 10 or  $\frac{1}{2}$  past. The remainder under superintendence of the Deacons spent the day in rectifying temporal disorders. Those engaged in the spiritual, when they joined the company in the temporal.

After supper, which was of bread & water, about 7 o'cl. we commenced going thro the dwelling house. The chief of the young attended in the march, & all staid in the house. Various songs were sung adapted to the age & condition of those situated in the different rooms. — In the kitchen & cellar, thorough work was made, & considerable spoken against disorderly & flesh hunting ways, in by places, cellars, &c. The sisters appeared to be full of the spirit in bearing a testimony, shaking, & were zealously devoted. From here we marched to the Elders room, where we disbanded & returned to our respective dwelling rooms.

Ph. 23. — By divine appointment we arise at the time we die yesterday. I meet & sing songs of blessings or rather prayers. — kneel & pray, &c.

Sept 25." There is quite a flowing of the spirit  
this evening. — The influence of the sweeping  
gift is still felt. There is considerable life  
& energy in operation among the sisters, to purge  
out disorders, & evils of all kinds. some speak  
by the power of God & others unite with them  
in the spirit — Elders Sister in especial man-  
ner was very much influenced with power, &  
& testified with much zeal, against the evils  
engendered by the fallen nature of man, that  
she call ~~it~~ to awake & arise, in life & freedom  
& liberate ourselves from the spirit of bondage  
that wars against the soul, & to be separate  
from sin & from sinners. — Some of  
the young sisters received the impulse, &  
boldly protested against evil, & resolved to  
take up a faithful cross against it, not to  
support a disorderly union, neither would  
they be linked with sin nor sinners, but  
would stand for the work of the Lord.

The brethren feel little or no impulse  
of the spirit, it devolves pretty much upon the  
sisters. —

Sab 26<sup>th</sup> — The testimony of last evening is kept  
 up, tho somewhat abated in it power. — P.M.  
 at the M.C. Had a middling good meeting,  
 exercised in the sq order & then in the march, there  
 were some extra songs sung. Daniel Mosely  
 spake some of the goodness of the way of God,  
 the folly of such as turn their backs to it, & fervent-  
 ly exhorted all to lay hold of the prize of salvation  
 while it is offered. He expressed great love & blessing  
 for the people of God. — Philemon & proposed  
 to kneel & ask the blessing of the older part, which  
 we did, & they gave us their blessing. —

After exercise, Father W<sup>m</sup> made himself  
 known (thro C.P.) He communicated the  
 special love & blessing of the Heavenly Parents to the  
 first born, & expressed unbounded love to those who  
 knew them while on earth. Their days <sup>on earth</sup> of suffering,  
 he said would be short, & then they should join with them  
 in the Heavens of glory, & many would come & greatly  
 them, & exclaim, "whence cometh this brightness?"

After this F<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> spake of the treasures of love he  
 had brot for all, & spake of the glories that were

Feb 26." Con. f in store for all the faithful that  
the Angels had not been able to paint in their fullness  
the glories & blessings of the faithful souls. The An-  
gels he said would give to each of us, the love and  
blessing they had bro't if we would receive it. We  
received it & returned thanks by 4 bows—

1" Order Service—

Remark.— There has been more of an  
energy exercised since Sept. set in, than had  
been for a long time previously.— This is  
owing to several causes; firstly the season of  
harvest being over, & the mind less engage  
with temporal burdens, there is more scope  
for meditation & consequently more of an  
operation of the spirit to gather us to the bond  
of our protection; Secondly, some apostatizing  
from other families, awakens to zeal, to know  
where our faith is placed, whether on the sand  
where it may be shaken or on the rock, where  
it will be able to withstand all the storms of  
adversity that may beat upon it. Our fam-  
ily preserved from apostatizing, all are here!!

Sat 2<sup>nd</sup> — October 1847.

"We have a powerful & heartsearching meeting this evening. After meeting was opened which was done by singing the hymn <sup>6<sup>th</sup></sup> an address by Elders, to awaken us to a sense of our duty & a feeling of thankfulness, & by kneeling in thanksgiving to God for protection, & after this we laboured in the march & round dance, & afterwards in the quick dance. In the last exercise much power was manifested both externally & internally, which caused the spirit of inspiration to move with great pathos.

F. W<sup>m</sup> (thro L. S. 7<sup>th</sup>) spake powerfully against deceit & hypocrisy, & those who harboured it; that they were accursed & cut off by God &c. & had therefore no right to go forth in the works of God. He forbade them, saying, & out you sing the songs of Zion for it is but maskery in the sight of God &c.

F. W<sup>m</sup> spake thro (C. H. C.) with an evidence, which placed it beyond dispute, that he spake truly by the power & gift of God, He was far gone from the limits of his own controul.

Feb 3<sup>rd</sup>. — We attend meeting at home to day exclusively. nothing of importance transpires. We perform the usual ceremonies

Feb 17<sup>th</sup>. — To day the Society went on the Mount. Set out about 1/2 p. 8. Marched & sung much as usual. At the 1/2 way place, we sung some extra songs, & endeavoured to put off bondage. nothing very especial occurred. — We marched on to the fountain, where we sung a song or two, & then knelt. After this there was considerable speaking, adapted to the occasion of assembling there to receive a blessing from God & the good spirits, the place being appointed of God, and consecrated as holy ground where we could partake by faith of spiritual blessings; of love, blessing, strength, &c. to comfort & strengthen each other. —

B<sup>ro</sup> Frederic Evans, spoke considerable of faith: that without faith it is impossible to please God — with faith, we could partake of spiritual blessings; By faith, we believe in the manifestations of God, & yield obedience thereto, & receive His blessing in return. And when we meet to worship God, it matters not whether it be here or there; but whatever place



is set apart & appointed, that place becomes consecrated & holy for that purpose. We may have this place or that place set apart, & so do others among mankind. They have their altars, & their altars, or tables for sacraments, & the like, & there is where they commune with God, & meet with Him, according to their degree of uprightness & sincerity; & in like manner we have our consecrated places, where God meets with us, tho' our manners may appear singular to many. - V. G.

We exercised some in the lively dance, & many were zealous & alive. - Jesse Street, that we ought to be as zealous as the Millrites, cried, glory!! &c. - We drank of the waters of the fountain; sung several extra songs, We did not shower with the water, nor gather fruit; but were somewhat reserved, on account of the spectators (a doz. or so). - We had an interruption a while after which we all gathered into the house, sung a song or two; after which there was a lengthy message from an Angel, the particulars of which I can not state. It was, however nothing new; but in the line of admonishing to be awake in our duty, & to keep pace with the work of God, to respect the givings of God, & to walk in obedience to the Lord.

17<sup>Con</sup>

Signified that now, there were not a great many in Zion that were falsehearted, or evil workers; but yet some remains, against which heavy judgments were denounced; as also against all such as persisted in acting & judging for themselves; & in keeping their hearts concealed & their sins unconfessed. &c.

After this we went out & sang some at the fountain. Several spoke more or less. — David Rowley spoke of his never having doubted this being the work of God from the first. He said that some would insinuate that our faith, was owing to tradition; but he was not bred up to this faith; he had an experience of more than 30 years in the world, & he was convicted that this was the only way of salvation. — Nathan <sup>Winn</sup> Nicholas Bennett, & others, spoke more or less, some of the sisters, but not much. — Nothing else, of importance, was done, further than what I have stated. We now started for home.

At the 1/2 way place there was some singing & speaking. — Reuel V. & Ransom S. spoke a little of their thankfulness for privilege &c. &c. Isaac N. G. spoke a few words of the strength &

satisfaction he felt on this occasion; it felt good for many to meet & exchange sentiments of love, faith, & zeal; it was like partaking of natural food; altho we might not feel any special change immediately, yet it was a strength & support; for how should we feel in a short time if we took no support?—repeated a song & sang it. — It was proposed, & all united, to send some special love to B<sup>r</sup> David Meacham & Seth G. Wells, who are confined, not expected to live long. — We passed on & arrived home about  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 2.

There was some further arrangement than heretofore, about the singing for marching on our way, the 1<sup>st</sup> G<sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> sang going up to the  $\frac{1}{2}$  way place, & from thence to the fountain, the 2<sup>d</sup> W. Families sang, & then on returning the same order was preserved, & observed. —

At the fountain, while marching the 1<sup>st</sup> G<sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> sang together. — The first C. sang most of the extra song. I would remark, that at the fountain, George O. Donald & Alonzo Bounds, (2<sup>d</sup> Elders of the 2<sup>d</sup> Hill families,) both spoke very agreeably, in good language, of their gratitude, faith, & determination, which felt like an encouragement, that they would be useful

17 Con

October 1847.

pillars in their calling, to support the gospel &c.

Our meeting seemed to be attended with a tolerable gift, productive of good on the society, as a body.

Tolerable good weather quite as good as could be expected.

Mon 18<sup>th</sup> This day our worthy br. David Meacham, finished his course in time, & enters an inhabitant of the invisible world, his long eternal home.

Tu. 19<sup>th</sup> At 3 o'cl. P.M. Br. David's funeral was attended

All the Elders in the society attended. There was a good deal of speaking, there being so many of the Elders, who spoke more or less. - I need not state particulars, it being such as was adapted to the case, the reader may well judge the tenor of it. But I would say the deceased was very highly recommended, as a faithful & worthy one, a father & friend, - I was remarkable & unusual, (i.e.) his even temper, & peace making spirit, inasmuch that he has not been known for several years, to show a ruffled or passionate spirit, but always would speak something to soothe, & make things go easy. There were several who spoke to this amount, concerning him also, of his good character & agreeable manners. -

We sang 6 different songs; three of which were given on his account. Among the rest Calvin G. spoke some of what he felt by the inspiration of the spirit; (ev.) that Br. David's spirit was now present, & poured his love & blessing upon the whole assembly; V. Miranda B. immediately replied that this was true, for she saw him walking in the midst of the assembly & bestowing his love. - Calvin continued, that Elder Br. John, Abiathar Babbet, & Archibald M. were present & united in giving their love &c. &c. -

We gave our love to the spirits, & they received it with pleasure, we also gave our love to all the Elders of the families to take home with them. Meeting was lengthy; about 1 1/2 hour. - The sisters went to the grave. There we sang a well known & a new song, & a new one given for the occasion, which we also sang as we marched homewards; we sang some other marches. - Br. David was formerly of from S. Cudfield, when young, & was gathered here about the time of the first gathering, - He has occupied in various lots of care, both spiritual & temporal. He stood in the Elders lot for 23 years where he first commenced in 1821 & resigned in 1844. -

\* See note under Feb'y 6<sup>th</sup> 1847.

Sab 31<sup>st</sup>.— Had exercise as usual, in the marsh &c. nothing new, or worthy of notes.

P.M. at the common meeting time, we attended the funeral of Bro Seth G Wells, deceased on the 30<sup>th</sup> at 20 m. before J. A. M. — As is usual much was spoken in commendation of the deceased, that he always had, from the first of his faith been a faithful, true hearted soul deeply interested in the welfare of all; — anxious for the prosperity of the young; faithful to do all the good he could; remarkably resigned to the gift; & tho a learned man, was exceedingly unassuming, meek spirited, benevolent, & kind. — And tho he has not been occupied in hard labor as many have, he has been faithful in his calling, & has been a very servicable man. —

We sung 6 songs, two of them lately given on his account. — Calvin Green spoke some. — He said he felt urgently called upon by the spirit of the deceased, to speak some, in substance, that he wanted his hearty thanks given to all, for their kindness, & his everlasting love to be received by all. — Said he is now happy, — when he left the body, he was clothed with a beautiful dress, far surpassing what he felt as tho he was worthy of, and crowned with a crown of immortality.

far more glorious than he that he deserved. — That he now could realize the gospel, far beyond what he could when in the body. — He exhorted the young to be faithful; saying, that if they would be faithful, they certainly would be inexpressibly thankful when were done with time. — He did not come to speak of himself; but as had been said, he certainly strove to do what good he could, to build up & support the gospel, & the gift of God. &c. &c. —

Immediately, after Calvin had spoken, Sarah Ann Standish was taken under the influence of the spirit of the deceased, & turning & bowing, came forward & spoke considerable for Mr. Seth. — He expressed more fully his feelings, declaring his real preference, that he loved us all, everyone, & blessed us with all his soul: His joy & glory was inexpressible, & great was his thankfulness to be released from the body. — It was a great cross to part with us, he said he did not know we that he wanted to get away from us; not so, it was not us he wanted to get away from, but the mortal body. — He should remain with us chief of the time. — Mother asked him which he

31<sup>Con</sup>

house, to stay with us or to go far off. - He said he chose to remain with us, & that was what he should do. He had not yet been far away. -

He said that by what little he had already learned, he was able to sense the value of the gospel, where he could sense but little while in the body; & he could sense our love to him where he could not before, he felt that that we had done all for him, he would wish for, we could not help him to get rid of the body, but we had done all we could to comfort him. - He felt some burdened for the young, lest they would not sense the importance of making the gospel their only choice, as they ought, & warned them, & entreated of them to be faithful.

To the aged brethren & sisters, he expressed much love, said he did not wish to get ~~viz~~ away from them, he felt much for them, it was a great crop to leave them, he should remember them & be near, & he should joyfully meet them, when they were done with the things of time, & make them welcome. He exhorted the young to respect the aged; & spake to the Elders, expressing his thanks for their love & kindness, & for the respect they had always shown to him, more than he could ask for. -



He had received much strength from them. — in short his feelings of love & thankfulness to all was very great, with a fervent assurance of the continuance of his love & blessing to us. — At the grave we sung an extra song; & Br. Seth again manifested his hearty thanks, for this last act of kindness to his mortal remains; & bid us an affectionate farewell. We sung as we marched home. The weather was very pleasant. — The sisters went to the Grave!

Thus ends the closing scene of our much beloved Br. Seth G. Wells, who has spent a long life in the enjoyment, of the esteem of a numerous circle of friends & acquaintances. — Nearly 50 years he has spent in the service of God, most of the time filling an important place of trust, or confidence & importance, of a public nature.

His exit from time is one of those important events which change the face of society, & produce a new order of things, untill scarcely nothing remains of the former. He will for a season be greatly missed, & tho we may look here, or there, as if with a fond expectation of seeing him, yet lo! he is not to be found this side of the grave! — And since he is happy, why need we mourn for him. —

And since we must shortly follow him, why be impatient! Let us comfort ourselves, that as he is, so we may soon be; happy & thankful to escape from this dreary world of toil & perplexity, & to bid adieu to the fleeting things of time.

Br. Beth, when a young man, was deeply engaged in the pursuit of learning, spent several years as teacher, in respectable schools, at the same time spending all his leisure hours, as a scholar in higher branches, than those he taught. In some peculiar way he became caught in the gospel net, at a time when he about entering into those bonds, by which, according to scripture, he "could not come"! But he turned shortly about in his worldly career, amidst inviting charms, & flowery prospects of worldly gain & honor, & entered the self-denying way, in what might be called a dreary time, when there were poor encouragement for young believers, & but little privilege to enjoy the benefits of the gospel, as there were but few of his class in the faith, at that time, & what few there were, consisted of a great portion of weak troublesome ones, But there was a gradual increase in numbers,

I sume faithful ones, which made up a kind of order, in which he stood foremost, I was soon appointed to be their Elder, under such Elders of the Elder Believers, who, at that time, superintended the ingathering of souls.

In a few years there was considerable of a number, which resided in the different families at Waterliet, I he stood as Elder, of the central family, where he occupied untill 1821, when he was released by Mother Lacey, that he might be more particularly devoted, to writing, & assisting in matters of learning, visiting the schools, preparing writings for the press, &c. &c.

He resided at Waterliet principally as his home, untill 1828, occupying in the business for which he was appointed. He took an active part in the management of the school at Waterliet untill the year aforesaid, Oct. 21, when he moved from Waterliet, & took up his residence here at New Lebanon, where he has been closely devoted to writing, & more or less, to school matters; for which purpose, he once went a circuit to the East; set out on the 19<sup>th</sup> of Nov. 1832; & returned Feb. 21<sup>st</sup> 1833. Again he went to S. Endfield (Conn.) for the same purpose, set out on the 20<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1834; & returned the 25<sup>th</sup> of Feby 1834; since which he had

remained very steadily here at Lebanon, occasionally going a little while at Waterliet. For several years, he kept the books at the Office, for the Deacons. He did much public writing, such as deeds, indentures &c., writing letters, copying various writings for the Ministry &c. He has also done an abundance in correcting writings for others.

In the writings occasioned by the late manifestation, since 1838, he has done a large share in examining & drafting. — He maintained a great veneration, for the sacred writings, given by inspiration, & was extremely cautious in correcting them, not to alter the true spirit, & meaning of the original. — He performed a lengthy labor, in examining & correcting, in connexion with Calvin Green, the whole of the large book, written by inspiration, at the 2<sup>d</sup> family Waterliet, by Paulina Bates. The whole of this he copied in a fair hand writing, — next he recorded a good portion of the accounts, sent in from various Societies of Believers, concerning the extraordinary Christmas gifts, or the gifts and manifestations on Christmas 1845; but he did not complete the whole of that record. Next

in connexion with Calvin C. He went thro the revision of the "Millennial Church." This, as before stated, was his last work. In the course of this he declined very fast, I just possibly accomplished it.

He became confined to his room after the 2<sup>d</sup> of Oct. He felt confident he was soon going, I indeed expected it in a very few days; I would say to those who came to see him, "I am going to leave you". He would express great thankfulness for the gospel, I would exhort the young to keep the gospel faithfully unto the end.

The last words he ever wrote with a pen, were a few lines addressed to the writer of this piece, as follows.

Holy Mount Oct. 7<sup>th</sup> 1847.

B. Isaac.

Here I am, languishing on a bed of sickness, I expect to quit this mortal stage in a very short time, but can truly say, I feel thankful for the gospel, indeed I feel a measure of that peace which the world can neither give nor take away. - I wish the young, the rising generation among Believers may prove faithful, yes, I pray they may prize the way of God as I prize it, and keep it to the end of their days, I they will feel that peace that no one can take from them.

One O'clock P.M.

Wm. G. Wells

November 1847.

Sab. 7. \* There was some speaking upon well known gospel duties; a strife against bondage, sin, & death: a common text, I much needed.

P.M. at the meeting House. A very good meeting, with an uncommon flow of devotion, & a testimony from several, that they felt, there was more than a usual blessing overshadowing us at this time.

Second O. Sunday. —

The following is a communication, inclosed in a from the Ministry at Union Village, Ohio, to our Ministry, concerning an extraordinary work of the spirit, lately going on in Sweden. The account begins thus: "The Berlin 'Evangelical Journal' gives, from the pen of an eye witness, a report of a remarkable movement in Sweden". After some remarks about the bodily exercises, — that seeing, "they are the result of an intense excitement of mine, they tell nothing for or against, the genuineness of the work, they are nothing new, &c. — the account goes on to state that this work commenced in 1846, in Småland, the poorest province in Sweden; — poor villagers, scarcely able to read, men,  
\* See note under Feb'y 6<sup>th</sup> 1847.

women, & children, preach repentance; The wicked mend their lives; the people are astonished, they gather around & listen with admiration. — The spirit is communicated from those who have it, to others: they proclaim heavy judgments <sup>very</sup> yet to come. They have been persecuted, ill treated, sent to mad houses, & every means tried to cure them of their disease, as their opponents call it, but all to no effect. — Even the persecutors were seized with the same influence, or similar fits, &c. — They call themselves Roesters, & their discourses, Raps: from, "a voice". — Copied from the Advers Herald Sep. 30<sup>th</sup> 1847: at Union Village Sab. 21." P.M. at the M. H. We seldom have a more full & gifted meeting, than the one this P.M. Much life & devotion was manifested, by a large portion, in a particular manner, & a general feeling to unite seemed to prevail. — Several individuals, spoke, more or less of their thankfulness, & their love to the worship of Gd: they felt a special sense of it, more than usual. — Much zeal was manifested in various exercises, freedom & simplicity, & extraordinary outward power was exhibited in several. —

Sab 21<sup>st</sup> Con. Several extra songs were sung. — At the close, B. Rufus B. cautioned us to be careful & not waste the good we had gained, by getting into idle conversation, & indulging in a light vain sense

First Order sung. —

Nov 25. — This day being appointed by the Governor of this State to be kept peculiarly as a day of Thanksgiving to God, for blessing us with bountiful harvests, to sustain the wants of humanity, also for blessing of a spiritual nature; We observe the appointments, & render unto God our grateful feelings after our manners —

We have meeting in the A.M. commencing at 9 o'cl. it was well filled, & rendered edifying by the singing of many extra songs, adapted to the occasion, also much interesting speaking expressive of our gratitude for the blessing of God both of a temporal, & spiritual nature but especially for the bond of Gospel union, which distinguish us from the mass of man kind, & brings us into favor with God. &

P.M. spent in cleaning & putting in order temporal disorders. —



[117]

Feb. 28<sup>th</sup> Morning meeting about as usual nothing  
worthy of note.

P.M. Our performance was much as usual in  
the first part; but in the latter part there was a great  
manifestation of life, & zeal, & power, we danced sev-  
eral quick songs, in the reeling exercise, given up  
to notions of simplicity, acting to outward appear-  
ances, as fools, & silly creatures, staggering & reeling,  
& twisting & reeling like drunken persons. — The spirits man-  
ifested themselves to several.

Father W<sup>m</sup> Spake thro (C.R.) I gave much love,  
especially to the Ministry, — I manifested great love &  
near heartfelt affection to all. — Father James, also  
gave his love. — Father Joseph, brot wine & power. I brot  
cups of manna in the bottom of which was milk &  
honey, for each one; this was in a basket placed on br.  
Rufus B.'s head: — He placed it in the centre of the  
room & we all went & took our portions. (by Harriet G.)

After this there was a further word by F. W<sup>m</sup> (thro  
C. Reed) in which he uttered the most cheering, & in-  
expressibly precious promises, tho not essentially  
new or more than has, often been, but it came

home to our present feelings, & fell on our ears, like  
 a powerful ray of heavenly consolation. Said he:  
 "Dearly beloved, I said I had come to comfort you,  
 even so I have. I know your hearts, & the desires of  
 your souls. I know your feelings, & I say unto you  
 your desires shall be fulfilled, your prayers shall be  
 answered. - Some of you think the way is dark, &  
 that trials & tribulations fill your path, & you can-  
 scarcely see any way out; but I say unto you be-  
 faithful & keep your union in the order of God, &  
 he will protect you, & bless you, & keep you from  
 harm, & he will make you to shine as the stars in  
 the firmament of Heaven. - Your God blesses  
 you, & the Heavens bless you, & tho' you may pass  
 thro' dark & trying scenes, yet you shall see light break  
 forth to enlighten your path, yea light shall break  
 forth in Zion, & Zion shall arise in glory, & beauty,  
 & power, & her light shall spread far abroad, & she  
 shall be the admiration of the nations of the earth.

And this shall be bro't about by the power of  
 God. This gospel shall increase, & spread, & take  
 effect in the hearts of the children of men, &

& many shall gather to Zion, to hear the word of God  
 & to receive the gospel & to obey it: not to hear & turn  
 from it, but to hear & obey it & it shall flow in their  
 souls like wells of living waters, & they shall grow  
 & flourish like the trees planted by the rivers of  
 everlasting life which shall neither die nor fade.

This shall be, yea, this shall be, & you shall  
 behold it while you remain on this mortal shore;  
 therefore be not faint hearted, for God is with you,  
 & will uphold you in the hour of danger; if you  
 will truly put your trust in Him. — And what  
 if you meet with trials, & tribulation, & persecution,  
 from your enemies? Shall it cause you to stumble  
 & fall? Verily I say unto you, the people of God shall  
 meet with sorrow, tribulation, & persecution, & clouds  
 of thick darkness shall hover around, that will, seem-  
 ingly, almost exclude the light of heaven; for God  
 will try His people, & blessed shall they be, who en-  
 thro the scene of trial.

God will purify Zion & make her clean,  
 & clothe her with beauty: Yea in the furnace of  
 tribulation, will He try her to the marrow, &

those that endure faithful shall come out like gold twice refined; but those that fall from the way of God, shall sink, & sink, & sink, into the low depths of hell! awful sentence! Devil tremble at the thought! And if the spirits begotten by the powers of darkness tremble, because there is a God that can controll them, & render unto them justice, how do you think that you who are the beings, & of the creation of God, feel if you once fall. —

Therefore be faithful. — Why should you faint! Why should you faint! while borne up in the hollow of the protecting hand of your God? Oh do, do be faithful, & keep the gospel! stand firm in the work of your God, & you shall appear lovely & beautiful, & a glory on the earth.

And when you enter on the immortal shore, the holy Angels shall stand ready to receive you, & rejoice with you; for the Angels are waiting with cords of love to draw you into their lovely embraces. . .

Meeting closed with returning thanks, & giving love. &c. &c.

First Order sung. —

December 1847. —

[121]

Sat. 12." — We assemble at the M. H. for the 1<sup>st</sup> time since the 2<sup>d</sup> Sulk. (weather cause of prevention) We had the enjoyment of a pleasant meeting, & united feeling in general. — There was nothing especial occurred worthy of note. — Bro David Miller of Waterville attended with us & gave us the love of the people there; & we paid him with love in return. — This is our last meeting at the Meeting H. for this year. —

First Order sung.

Th. 16." — Circular march, round dance some speaking by Elders, & others, of thankfulness for the way of God, & love to people of God: — rather formal. —

Sat. 18." — After singing the hymns, Elder Bro<sup>r</sup> reminded us that it was the close of the week, & as we were preserved from harm, our souls suit to be aroused to thankfulness, for the protection we have been under; — to put temporal things out of our mind. & really to labour to feel the gifts of God to be given up to the gift & order of God. to resign our own feelings & do as the gift is. — to improve in freedom & simplicity &c. — Meeting considerable edifying. —

See note under Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1847

Feb 17<sup>th</sup> - Morning meeting, nothing peculiar. -  
P.M. after exercising in sq. order, 2 or 3 songs in circular  
march, br. Daniel M. made a few interesting re-  
marks, thus: "Young men like to work for high  
wages, & here you can have them; & you have  
a ~~share~~ pay master, that will not deceive you nor  
cheat you; He will pay you with the highest wages,  
viz. Salvation; & what more can we ask for, -

You young men ought to be strong, & stand your  
ground manfully. The Apostle says, "I have written  
unto you young men because you are strong, &  
have overcome the wicked One! I have have  
written unto you young men because ye are strong,  
& the word of God abideth in you, & ye have over-  
come the Wicked One!" Jno. 2:13-14. - Come wake  
up, lift up your heads & rejoice, for there is no  
time for discouragement with those who have  
truly found God. I say be strong! how it looks  
for young men to be going back to the weak things  
of this world for enjoyment; It is a shame to the  
name of mankade! - Ezekiel saw the  
work of God in the figure of a river, in which

they at first only waded to the ankles, & then to the knees, & next to the loins, afterwards to the chin, & finally they had to swim; & it is swimming time now, & we ought to swim unless we are like the woman in the talent of lead, so that we cannot. — Something was spoken by the Elders &c. nothing new. — we had an interesting meeting. —

Ths. 23<sup>rd</sup> After exercise, at the close of meeting, Elder B<sup>r</sup>, presents to us a gift from the Ministry. viz, to wash one another's feet on the morrow evening at 7<sup>o</sup> p. 7 o'clock — in remembrance of the same act by our Saviour to his disciples. — He desired all to be solemn in the performance of this duty, & if there were any who could not, they had better not undertake it. —

He spoke further more of having our shops put in order on the morrow, as we would on Saturday, as we should not occupy them again untill Monday, for Sat. being Christmas we should keep it, as we heretofore had done. —

Fri. 24<sup>th</sup> At 7<sup>o</sup> p. 7 o'clock. the family assemble in the dwelling house, &c. & according to appointment, wash one another's feet. — This is the first time this gift has been improved in for several years. —

Dec 25."

To day is Christmas, the time so noted in the annals of history, & so strenuously observed by professed Christendom, as the memorable birthday of the Saviour Redeemer of the fallen race of Adams — Praise be God for being thus merciful to His disobedient creatures, as to open a door whereby all may return unto Him & be saved, & inherit the blessings of Salvation. And praise be His name, that we are under the influence, & in the enjoyment of this blessed gospel, which is to spread over, & rule all nations, & bring them into subjection to Christ —

Meeting commenced at 9 o'clock the usual time after singing the hymn Elder B<sup>r</sup> made known a treasure with which he had been intrusted by the Ministry, for us: Viz. a Chest from Mother Wisdom, containing divers gifts for us to receive when the M. should feel it to be proper. such <sup>as</sup> humility, charity, love & blessing, the seeing of Great T<sup>r</sup>, healing, &c. &c. The gift we were to receive at this time, was a seal, to which was attached, by a chain, a cross & in the cross a pearl. — The pearl was to be placed



upon our foreheads by the Elders. We accordingly came forward ~~at~~ at a time, two of each sex, knelt before the Elders & received the seal, & bowed in thanks.

The gift felt real, & full of meaning. The seal seemed to me (the writer) to be the gospel call, we had all received, The Crop, was significant of the daily crop which Christ requires, all his followers to bear if they would be his disciples, & the Pearl, is the crown of life, which the faithful obtain by faithfully bearing the crop. — It was furthermore said, that by this seal we should all be known, that we should wear it in time, & in eternity, & no one could take it from us, but the one who gave it to us: even God. —

Meeting continued rising of an hour, in which much was spoken, both by Elders & the aged. — We had no exercise, but in the reception of the seals. —

We had meeting in the evening at the usual time. There was nothing of consequence, that transpired. — The Elders invited to freedom, & improvement in gifts, but very little was done to ourward view. — How much was felt I am unable to say. — We performed the usual exercises. &c. &c.

Feb 26<sup>th</sup>

A.M. much as usual considerable spoken by the Elders upon the point of faith, of the necessity of having implicit faith in the promises of God; that without faith it was impossible to please God or to worship him to His acceptance; that all who come to Him must believe that He is What He is rewarder of every work. Some instances of the blessings of faith quoted, such as, Gideon of old, Daniel &c.

P.M. we have the peculiar blessing of having all the Ministry attend our meeting. — After singing the hymn, the M. spoke more or less of their thankfulness to meet with us at this time, to feast on the good things of God, gave us love &c.

We next laboured sq. Order. I. marches in which but little life was manifested. — Bro. Giles spoke sense, with considerable feeling, in relation to waking Day-day hold of the gospel with heart & hand, & feeling, an interest in the service of God &c. — Calvin B. requested the participation in the good fruits of this gospel companions, asked for some of them, which he received & gave to the Elders, eyes and middle eye, in return he received the love &

blessing of the latter which he gave to the former.   
 said he felt that he must be interested in the work   
 of God if he had a right therein: that he must work   
 if he would eat. He spoke of the purity of the gos-   
 pel; that he realized its purity more than he had   
 for a long time, that it felt as pure a pureness.   
 he felt thankful that he was in a condition that   
 he could realize it, & be a partaker of it; also for   
 his relation to the work & people of God; & he would   
 hold this relation pure, by obedience &c.

Next we laboured a quick dance in which some   
 power was manifested. B<sup>r</sup> Siles was under powerful   
 influence of the spirit, was prostrated to the floor, wept,   
 & sighed, & prayed, for some one or ones; he was finally   
 released & filled with ecstasy of joy & love, seemingly he   
 looked into heaven. & exclaimed Love! love! God is   
 love! love! we gathered into one band embracing   
 each other in love. — After this a song was sung,   
 viz. I love Mother I love her power, &c. which added   
 new life, & cause more & powerful external operations.   
 After this F<sup>r</sup> W<sup>h</sup> spoke of the necessity of repentance   
 & gathering into union &c. — At the close of meeting, we   
 gave the Ministry love & thanks for coming to see us.

# Review of 1847.

The past year is more noted for outpouring of the spirit, by inspiration than the year previous yet this year has not been as full as might have been expected. — From the commencement of the year until June there was a very great drouth in the spiritual flowings much to the grief of many. In the month of June the spirit broke from its thralldom & manifested itself with great power & brilliancy for a short time, & then retired again from our private meetings, & was not manifested, save at the meeting houses until in Sept. — when it again poured forth a powerful testimony against deceitful workers & works. B<sup>r</sup> Daniel Mo. caught the influence, but durst not speak what he felt. He however dropped this much: "There will come a day of breaking up yet, & uncovering; & when the uncovering takes place, it will be a great uncovering: there will be much filth & pollution. — At present we are in as good a state as we have been, It seems that good is gaining ground; & I pray God it may gain it completely. — So farewell to 1847. —"

January 1848.

[109]

Jan. 1. — This is the commencement of a new year! For what? Surely to reanimate the earth with verdure, & adorn the landscape with variegated flowers, blooming trees, murmuring rills, the music of the feathered warblers, & the life-cheering rays of the brilliant sun. to make the soul of man glad. And may we not hope that the son of righteousness will appear with healing in his wings, to bind up the broken hearted, to burst open the prison doors of darkness, & preach deliverance to the captives; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, & the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that [we may] be called Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified.

Our meeting this evening is much taken up in calling our minds to duty: — that with the New Year, we sought to begin to spend our lives

more acceptably with the precepts of the gospel  
 & in accordance with the dictates of conscience;  
 to step off of old ground onto new, to cultivate  
 peace one with another, to lay aside all judg-  
 es & hard feeling & labour to live together, like  
 brethren & sisters in the Lord; — to consider what  
 we are called from & what we are called to; not  
 to magnify the faults we see in our brethren and  
 sisters, but feel the same charitable feelings in  
 relation to them, that we wish to have extended to  
 ours &c. &c.

Tab 2." — Much spoken in relation to the  
 proper improvement of time & preparation  
 for the world to come. — Some faults men-  
 tioned that ought to be left off with the New  
year: such <sup>as</sup> opening feeling out of order — gathering  
 into companies, in by places, & holding conversation  
 upon things tended to weaken our faith in the  
 gifts of God, evil speaking, backbiting, jealous-  
 ies &c. that those who did these things if they did  
 reform would certainly fall from the way of  
 God; they could not abide. —  
 P.M. meeting about as usual. —

Ths. 6." Our meeting this evening about as usual in ward is the motto the Elders have on their banner, & if I mistake many gather to it Mond. Wed. 3<sup>rd</sup> 5 we had meeting, as is common we had no exercise, save a quick dance out, We praised the Lord by singing.

Sat 8." The meeting this evening commenced, as is common, with a hymn, after which Elder, B. exhorted us to be thankful for the manifold blessings we are privileged to enjoy, called upon all to be simple & free & improve in whatever gifts the spirit of God dictated, & to worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness that all that would might feel a gift, & if we did not feel one it was our own fault, & we need not find fault with any one but ourselves on the account. We knelt in thank to God, &c. after which we went forth in the orders of worship, & so far as all were prepared we had a satisfying meeting.

At the close we were cautioned to keep what we had gained & not talk it away.

Feb 9<sup>th</sup> -

January 1848

A.M. we have a reading meeting, read in the book of Holy Orders. — P.M. meeting as usual. — nothing worthy of note. —

A change take place in the order of singing meeting, among the singers in the meeting room. Instead of sitting lengthwise of the room in two ranks, from N. to S. as has been common; we set as we do in our general singing meetings —

The change was made on account of the children; it being desirous to have them attend, hoping they will thereby gain some good or at least be kept from some evils. — A very profitable move —

In the evening we attend singing, & union meetings.

Mon 10<sup>th</sup> — This evening is devoted to labouring meeting, to make some improvements in our manners of labouring meeting, or rather in the manner of the peoples performances. We have no other meeting.

Wed 12<sup>th</sup> — We sing the Anthem & some other songs; — this is our custom on Mon. & Wed evenings. —



Ph. 13." — Some speaking by Elders, exercises as usual. — not much freedom in speaking &c. — Perhaps, there was more felt than expressed. —

Nov 15." — There was nothing new, or important in our meeting this evening, any farther than the time is new, & our actions all bear upon our eternal destiny, happiness, & relationship. —

Nov 16." — We have something new, or rather ~~an~~ something old revived; it is in relation to union meeting. — It appears by the discourse of the Elders that some are unreconciled to the present order of supporting union; that they have thus expressed themselves, & further, have reported that all feel so. — The case has been carried to the Ministry, & by them settled that no alterations could be made to satisfy the unreconciled feelings of folks, as it appeared to them to be the most appropriate man in which a general, & gospel union could be supported, & no other course; that they felt ashamed of us, & that those that cherish this unreconciled feeling it is because they are ~~not~~ in the gift of God, but are possees of a spirit that cleaves to the bondage of the flesh. —

16." Con

The purport of the Elders discourse was, that those who were dissatisfied with the present manner of supporting union were seeking a fleshly union whether they were willing to acknowledge it or not. Said because of the dissatisfaction that had often been expressed by some, they had been to the Ministry to get things altered, till they felt ashamed of themselves, & they should not go again; if souls would be unreconciled, I feel against the gift of God & against the Local, they must bear it, they should not meddle with it anymore. If souls would come right into the gospel & keep the orders that are given, they believed that they might feel union & be comfortable: the fault was in the creature & not in the gift; but so long as souls laboured to support a disorderly union, I gather around in companies here & there, & open their feelings out of the line of order they did not expect that such felt <sup>union that</sup> those did who obey the orders of the gospel; that they had had no right to feel it. but if they would confess their sins & set out to do as they ought, matters

January

1848

[135]

16 con

would move right, & if each one would give up their own will, & submit to what was that best, we should be a comfort one to another. &c. &c.

They furthermore desired, that as all had been accused, of feeling unreconciled, which they believed to be false, they would tell what their feelings were frankly, they should like to know the feelings of all, & they knew no better way of coming at the point than to have everyone privileged to speak plainly their feelings. They thought we were in a very poor condition if we were all in the state reported; but they did not believe we were, they looked up us with more confidence; but if all would be free they should then know. &c. &c.

This is but an outline of what was spoken. Meeting continued full an hour. No exercise.

P.M. exercise as common, some speaking by Elders, to open the way for freedom, & simplicity; some extra songs sung. C. B. sang stubborn Oak with Appledis, this he represented was the sentiment of his faith, which was readily united in by Elders & others. — Some freedom & other ways — which was edifying. —

Mon 17<sup>th</sup>—

The Good Believer's Character is sung to night; also some extra songs &c. —

Wed 19<sup>th</sup>— We have a meeting. Nothing worthy of being written. —

Ths. 20<sup>th</sup>— We have a steady gift this evening; there is not much life, & zeal exhibited, above what is common, exercise as usual —

Sat 22<sup>nd</sup>— Much spoken in a line to awaken us to feelings of thankfulness, & a sense of duty; of our dependence upon God, & necessity of relying upon him for protection, & obeying His word if we would obtain happiness. Eld. B<sup>r</sup> said when he looked around & saw how much we were blessed with, it truly caused him to feel thankful, & humble. He desired we would be free, & not be bound by the spirit of bondage &c. There is some freedom in our meeting. — B<sup>r</sup> Giles, speaks some upon the effects of little actions &c. Some extra songs sung. — March in Mother's Mob.

At the close of meeting, we were cautioned to be careful & keep the fear of God. &c. —

Sab. 23."

Jan. 1848

[137]

A. M. we hear the reading of the Millennial Church. It has lately been revised & reprinted. The additional matter is what was read. The arguments were plainly & ably discussed. —

P. M. exercise as common, some freedom manifested, some extra songs sung, & speaking more or less by Elders & others. —

Mon. 24." After singing the hymn, we have a privilege to express our feelings with regard to our union meetings, & I believe that some, if not all, spoke as they felt: — The discourses gathered in to one group, exhibited very much the appearance of Jacobs flock: — ringsteak, specked, & spotted. — Much was spoken on both sides as to the causes of the present disaffection; but what was a little singular, tho' not uncommon, those who had been the most active in destroying union & in censuring others, also in spreading false reports were now the most active in pointing out those very evils, & speaking against them, not in themselves, but as being the characteristic of others, & the present cause of so much disaffection.

24." Con.

Some particularized or defined union & the order of reception:— Said, there had been much spoken about a universal, particular, & private union, but as for their part they wanted them all, & believed them justifiable, & the only way in which a union could be supported.—

First. They had a universal union, which extended to all the creation of God; & when they heard of distress, or sufferings, no matter where, it caused them to commiserate their sufferings.— Secondly, they possessed a particular union which led them to feel & to prize their relations with the people of God, no matter where situated: which caused them to rejoice in their prosperity, to pity them in adversity, & to hold them particularly, as brethren & sisters in the gospel.— Thirdly.— they possessed an individual or private union, which caused them to feel towards particular individuals as they could not feel towards all:— Those that took the most interest in their welfare, that laboured to make the journey of life pleasant; that participated in their joy, & griefs; they felt the most love

January 1848 [139] (2<sup>1/2</sup> Con)

I respect for such, & consequently more union.  
There were those among the aged that they loved &  
respected more I felt more union with than they  
did the rest; because they cared more for them than  
others did. There were some among the middle  
aged that they respected more than others, for the  
same reasons; And there were some among those  
of their own class, that they had a particular un-  
ion for, because they felt more support from them  
than from others. &c. &c. — Said, that in the late  
manifestation, whenever presents or communi-  
cations, were sent to individuals, the individual  
from whom the present was received, had their name  
attached, & what was it for, unless there was a partic-  
ular union of feeling, existing between the two?  
Why had Mr. Andrew, Mr. Lacey, F. W<sup>m</sup>, James, & Joseph,  
made themselves manifest so often, by their names,  
if it were not they could benefit us more so, know-  
ing we should feel a greater interest in their com-  
munications by thus addressing us? What in-  
terest could any one feel for one of whom  
they had never heard, or never knew? &c. &c.

24<sup>th</sup> Come

Others argued that the promise had been made them, that if they would labour sincerely to feel a gift in the order of supporting union, they would feel a blessing in it. &c. — They asserted that they had strove to have a gift, but to their sorrow they had not obtained the promised blessing. — Further they did not see how souls be dissatisfied with a thing & at the same time not feel unconcerned, for their part they truly felt unconcerned to the present manner of supporting union, & for the foregoing reasons. &c. Much was spoken in the course of the meeting: nearly all spoke more or less. — What has been written with the following outline of an address, delivered by Bro. Giles, at the close of the meeting is all that will prove of much edification. —

He commenced thus: In relation to what had been spoken concerning the different kinds of union I will remark; first that there is a universal or general union that belongs to the gospel, & this union as has been spoken, leads us to feel for the whole creation



of God, there is also a particular union that is justifiable, & this leads us to feel particularly for the household of Faith; & for our brethren & sisters in distress, to commiserate their sufferings, to rejoice with those that rejoice, & to weep with those that weep. But as for an individual or private union, it belonged to the flesh, & it had no part in the gospel, this he felt bold to assert, & it was the word of God no matter thro whom it might be spoken, whether thro a child but two years old, or even an infidel, it was truth & would stand. — As to the present disaffections I do not consider *any* particular one, or ones, are to blame; they are the effects which are naturally connected with all great events & it is an era of great events, & I may say there never was a time since the earth was first created, that the minds of mankind had been wrought up to that degree as at the present time. The earth needs to undergo a great reform & it appears that the Lord is intending to affect it. What a feeling has been awakened among mankind by the doc-

24<sup>th</sup> Can.

trines of the millrites, & even the Shakers,  
tho' they are but a handful, yet they set the whole  
world in commotion & turn it upside down.  
So it was seen by the Ministry & others that the  
former manner of <sup>union</sup> supporting was not for the best  
& that a reformation must surely take place, &  
so the present form was suggested for trial  
And all that valiently brave the current of con-  
motion that affects us at present, will feel a  
blessing as they are, I will see it to be for the  
best I believe. In relation to seeking evils one  
in another, I have that if we were as careful  
to search out the good deeds of our brethren and  
sisters & publish them abroad as we were the e-  
vil ones, we should soon be a very happy  
people. But it seems to much to me as it  
is expressed in the language of the poets —  
"On eagles wings immortal scandals fly,  
While blooming virtues are but burnt to die."  
This seems to me to be our condition. I feel  
that we have great need of repentance to  
make us acceptable to God. &c. &c. —

January 1848 [143] 24<sup>th</sup> Cong

This is barely an outline of what was spoken by B<sup>r</sup> Giles, but it is sufficient to show the tenor of his discourse, he spoke evidently by the gift of God, his soul was filled with power & his whole being was under its influence while speaking. He spoke with an ardor & perspicuity quite uncommon. His testimony was readily united with by the Elders, & many others, tho' opposed by some in a degree.

I will further mention, that many expressed themselves perfectly satisfied with the present gift of union, & that they felt much happier than before. The disaffection appears to rest principally upon the younger class, a consequence, which is very natural. It is to be hoped that as all have had a privilege to speak their feelings for themselves, to the understanding of all, that the matter may now be dropped as it appears not to be attended with any advantages. Meeting was held rising of an hour & the time well taken up. Wed. 26. - We have no meeting this evening, an uncommon occurrence.

Ths. 27<sup>th</sup>

This evening, we have quite an edifying meeting. After the hymn, Adieu to Earthly Pleasure, was sung, B<sup>n</sup> Giles, said; Brethren & Sisters we are blessed with an additional privilege to worship God, let us prize it, & improve it, in truly worshipping God, & in strengthening the bond of union in the spirit. With these views we will prepare to go forth in the march.

When we had exercised 4 or 5 songs in the march, B<sup>n</sup> Jethro, said, brethren & sisters, you don't have love enough do you? Come! take love! take union! Do not let a few little trials mar our joy, so that we cannot take comfort, enjoy peace, & feel union in the gospel. — B<sup>n</sup> Giles, spoke next, in thanks for B<sup>n</sup> J. strength; & then in relation to the worship of God. Said he, We have a blessed privilege to worship God, but exercising simply in the forms of worship, does not feel like worship to me, but it is in feeling united in spirit, & being subject to the way of God; & this brings to my the counsel of Mrs. Ann, which she was living, she said, "brethren & sisters you

"ought not to neglect to assemble together to worship  
 "God, even if the house should be torn down  
 "over your heads." How much more ought we  
 to serve him seeing we can assemble in peace  
 & ease. — We next laboured in the routine dance in  
 the course of which Br. Daniel M. spoke a few  
 words, saying; "The meditations which have rolled  
 thro my mind to day, are these; Shall I not wor-  
 "ship God when I have so much to worship Him  
 "for? Shall I not worship God when I have some-  
 "thing to worship Him with? I say, I will! yea I will.  
 "I feel thankful for the testimony of the word of  
 "God which strikes against the flesh. Young  
 "folks when they hear the <sup>word</sup> word of God, they ought  
 "to gather to it & not draw off. Father James used  
 "to tell us that <sup>we ought to love</sup> the powerful word of God <sup>for it</sup> was death  
 "to the nature of the flesh. — I feel to be humble,  
 "for I believe there is more safety there, than there  
 "is in light joys. — There is great substance gained  
 "by tribulation; souls travel swiftly in it. — Tools  
 "may barely take up a cross against the actual  
 "gratification, of the <sup>flesh</sup> the devil still have a large  
 "nest in them. &c. &c. —

27. "Cons.

B<sup>r</sup> Jethro. spoke next, saying, "These seasons of trial will yet prove a great blessing to the brethren & sisters, In time to come you will look back upon these days, which you are now spending, & it will serve to nit your feelings closely together, in a chain of union which can not be broken how far soever you may be separated in the body." &c. — B<sup>r</sup> Siles, said,

"B<sup>r</sup> J. what you have spoken feels like a strength, Beloved young brethren & sisters, we are blessed with a great blessing, to have so many kind parents in the gospel to strengthen & encourage us. — I often feel that we are blessed above any other family. — Let us prize it while we have it. —

Joseph B. expressed that he felt thankful to hear the testimony of the two aged brethren; it felt refreshing to him &c. — We laboured some more in the rammed dance, then struck a march, at the close of which we took to our ranks again. — C. H. now pitched a song "O dear children you are called by the gospel in this day!" &c. — After which Benjamin L. ex-

Jan. 1848 [147] (27) - Con.

prepared his love for the young, I desired to kneel  
& pray for them: It was accordingly united with  
I we knelt in prayer. Succeeding this, Com-  
fort C. spoke, saying, "Brethren Sisters, I truly  
feel thankful to you for the privilege I enjoy  
with you in the gospel. I feel thankful for  
the privilege which I enjoy with these my gos-  
pel companions who have been instructed  
from infancy in the school of Christ; with  
you, in obedience, I will travel the road of  
self denial & subdue the cursed lusts of my  
nature.

The first rudiments <sup>to be learned by</sup> of those  
who enter the School of Christ, are obedience  
& subjection, & these she would study & obey.

Many united with her testimony & ac-  
knowledged it as being of the genuine kind.

We had quite an edifying meeting toward  
the close, much good faith & resolution was  
manifested, which if true up to will conduct  
their professors to the realms of celestial bliss.

Elder B<sup>r</sup> did not attend meeting, being  
at Albany. - Giles conducted the meeting &c.

Feb 29<sup>th</sup>

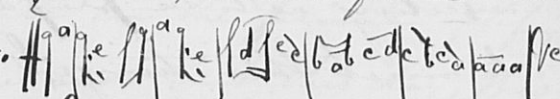
Elder B<sup>r</sup> spoke at length, on the point of being subject to the Lord, as the only means of receiving a blessing. That those who kept in the gift of God & were subject would feel a blessing, &c. After marching a few songs, <sup>among</sup> ~~in~~ which, was one, "I am a holy messenger from holy W<sup>o</sup>rdom & have come," &c. - Br. Giles spoke & said, this song was the communication of a messenger that had come to us, bearing a treasure of love. This messenger was Sister Phoebe M. He sensibly saw her enter the room bearing in her hand her pail of love, which she brot to him to give out. He gave out the love, observing that he saw the pail as really, as tho it had been a wooden pail, He spoke of Phoebe's, being a mother to the young in trials & difficulties, if she they desired help, I would strive to help themselves. She was always ready to bless every one that was striving to keep the way of God. - Elder B<sup>r</sup> witnessed to the truth of what had been said about Sr. Phoebe. - We returned thanks for love. The pail mentioned, was a spiritual treasure given to her while in time. -



January 1848

[149] (29<sup>th</sup> - Con)

Br Daniel M. spoke next, saying. "I feel a great desire I gift. I feel such a gift as I do not know that I ever felt before. It feels very great to me; It is a desire for all souls, not for this house only, but for the whole community of the saints, that all may make the way of God their everlasting choice. I never felt such courage, & strength to pursue the way of God, before in my life. It seems to me that there is strength enough flowing to us now to weld 10,000 souls into one. - I hope that all will lay hold of strength now while it is, in mercy, offered unto us. - You had better be strung in inch pieces, & be ground to powder, than to fall away. The question is often asked, "What is the work of God?" It is, to do as the Lord direct, & be subject, & not murmur. - The Jews asked Christ, in his day, what was the work of God; & he told them it was to believe on him, whom God had sent to be."

In the latter part of our meeting there was a manifestation of much love, life, freedom, & power. - Father Williams, manifested himself in a little song viz.  He manifested much love &c. some extra songs. -

Tab 30

A.M. we attend the funeral of a much beloved sister, Lucy Gates, of the first order, who deceased yesterday aged She is one who in the dawn of the late manifestation was called to be an instrument in conveying the will of God to us, thro the medium of our Heavenly Parents, disembodied spirits, & the Angels in Heaven. In this I believe she was faithful, in communicating, Gifts & presents, & her peaceful close of life bear testimony to the integrity of her intentions. Funeral commenced at 9 o'clock. sung, "Improve each Moment," "Mothers Children", & some others There was but little said in relation to the deceased, there was simply a remark, that she was one who had received many precious gifts of God, & that she had now gone to meet her Heavenly Parents to receive the reward of her works: that it was a cross to part with those who are in the prime of of life &c. &c. — The tenor of the discourse was more directly turned to those who still remain exciting us to be prepared, when the time comes to meet this change; I have it a source of pleasure;

January. 1848

[15]

30<sup>th</sup> Conv.

in hearkening to the calls of conscience; holding a sacred regard to the giftings of God; against young folks, as they increased in age, yielding their innocence, & lively feelings of conscience, & becoming stupid in sensation to the requirements of the gospel, thinking it a matter of indifference as to actions &c. — Asked, "How did our Mother win the crown, & how did she obtain permission to possess the throne, with Christ the Lord to reign? It was, thro sorrow, sufferings, grief, & pain, thro mixed with love & joy till from her soul the last remains of sin, she did destroy &c. — We knelt in prayer, for the deceased, by her request; Also for the lambs of the fold that they might grow up & maintain their innocence, & a tender conscience, & not as soon as grown up, let their tender feelings & innocence die away. — Bro Daniel, spoke much in the line of the foregoing, He observed that we ought to be preparing for the close of life we knew not the shortness of our stay here: many were called while in the prime of life, & in youth: We know not but this day, this

30<sup>th</sup> Con

hour may be our last, for Death! is sure to  
all, & not a single minute past can any  
soul recall. He observed how awful must  
be the feeling of one who at the close of life look  
ed back, & see they had spent it in being unrec-  
onited, & opposing the admonitions of conscience &c.

B. G. Giles, spoke, saying; I feel thankful to hear  
what has been spoken; I acknowledge I am  
excited, by what I have heard, to be more faithful;  
& I am not ashamed to own, that I am exci-  
ted; it is an honor to be excited to good works.

What should we be without feeling? and what is  
heaven to those that cannot feel: The Angels  
& saints might be sent on messengers of love, mer-  
cy, & judgment; but if we could not feel, they  
would be to us, messengers unemployed, & heaven void.

~~meeting~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~burial~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>corpse</sup> was attended; meeting about 1/2 the hour.

P.M. meeting much as usual, nothing of  
importance. V. G.

Nov. 31<sup>st</sup> Our meeting consists in singing  
some songs. — Thus closes this <sup>month of this</sup> year.

February 1848.

[153]

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Wed. — We have meeting sing the hymn & some extra songs.
- 3<sup>rd</sup> Ths. — Our meeting this evening exhibits but little life: nothing of interest transpired, save a few words spoken by our beloved & spirited B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel M. at the close of meeting. Thus, "They that sow & they that reap may rejoice together. or as it stands in scripture, for so he spake it, "He that reapeth receiveth wages, & gathereth fruit unto eternal life. That both he that soweth, & he that reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is that saying true, One soweth, & another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, & ye are entered into their labour. — I say unto you Harvest in your sides I reap, for the fields are already white for the harvest; for you will need all you can gather, so be not idle &c. —
- 5<sup>th</sup> Sat. — Exercise as usual. Some exertion for freedom. By proposal of Eld<sup>r</sup> B<sup>r</sup> we give love one to another by the clapping of hands: or meeting contained nothing worthy of noting. —

6." Sab.

A.M. we have reading meeting: hear the remainder of the additional matter contained in the Millennial Church. —

P.M. After marching 2 or 3 songs we were addressed again by that noble soul, Daniel M., in a most tender & pathetic manner, something as follows: I look at the generation that is now receiving a planting in the gospel field, & their growth seems as boundless as Eternity. Oh! the treasures you are privileged to obtain: I pray for your increase, I pray for your prosperity. Many of you will doubtless live to see the gospel spread & grow among mankind, & be living witnesses of the truth of this testimony to other souls, when I have left you. I do not think I am leaving you in a world of joy & delight: I know that this is a world of sorrow & tribulation. — You need not any of you picture to yourselves a path of delight & ease: to live in ease is not the business of the day. but the business is to drink of Christ's cup, & to be baptized

Febr. 1848

[157] 6<sup>th</sup> Cove

with his baptism; but who is able to drink of this cup & to be baptized with his baptism. I hope I desire that every one of you who have received the gospel call may be able & to honor Christ and his gospel thereby. — Holy Wisdom, in her notice to me, requested me to leave my mantle with you, when I had done with the things of time. I feel willing to do any thing in my power to support the cause of Christ. — Christ's cup is a cup of sorrows, it is a cup of tribulation, it is a sacrifice of life, yea it is a continual baptism into death.

I know that the cup which our blessed Saviour, blessed Mother, & all our gospel Parents drank, was a perpetual baptism into death: But what of that? There is a world of glories to be obtained by it. They laid down a worthless life to obtain a life eternal in the Kingdom of God. — I do not look for great glories in this world, & what are all the treasures of this life? Worthless! They are nothing! O I wish you all farewell, I leave you all my blessing, but dont one soul sell your birthright. — We laboured a song in round dance "I Love Mother &c" in remembrance of our heavenly Parents. —

To give of the last Words of our beloved  
Father Daniel Hosely

Note a.

Oct. 24<sup>th</sup> 1847.

Christ came not to be glorified on earth, he came to take the loss, the misery, the sorrow & grief of man upon him, & help him to bear it & overcome his loss. And brethren & sisters, unless we are willing to bear the grief & sorrow of other souls, to help them out of their loss, we are nothing. Jesus Christ was a man of sorrows; Mother Ann Lee, was a Woman of Sorrows; Father Wm, was a man of the greatest sorrows my eyes ever beheld; & Father James was not lacking. — But are we willing to suffer & bear for other souls, to take their grief upon us, & help them out of their loss? O pray God to increase my portion, It is not for the people of God to be glorified on earth; they do not do the work of God by seeking to ride in fine carriages, & in wearing costly apparel; but by being willing to bear the griefs of lost souls. —

O dear friends our responsibility is very great, Souls will soon call upon you for all the good



you have gathered, & all you can gather, I more too; & if you have it not for them, their loss will be upon your souls; but do remember dear friends, the blood of souls, tints deep, I say it tints deep; & it is hard, very hard to be washed out. Dear friends, I bless you, & my all is in the cause; but my race here is nearly done, but I care not what becomes of this old body, only so it is wholly spent in serving God.

Nov 7. W. H. J. - see Dec. 17<sup>1847</sup>

Note b. - Young men generally like high wages. They want to get a great deal of money for their labour, & here we have it; the blessings of the gospel are high wages, & <sup>NOT</sup> after the old manner of payment according to the law, <sup>but</sup> according to the gospel, (i.e.) paid every night, not hired on credit, I say, but paid every night for our days labour; & paid an overplus. - O you young men, I desire you would make no peace with the enemy of your souls, but put him to the sword. - Cut off your packes, every one of you, you cant travel with a great bundle on your backs. It is swimming time now: in dispensations past, the waters were first to the ankles, then they could get along & carry as much as they could lift; secondly, the waters were to the knees,

Note b. Con

and then they could carry great loads; Thirdly, the waters were to the loins, & then the work began to hit the devil. Fourthly, the river became wide & the waters impassible, so that no one could cross it without swimming; & now it is swimming time, & there is no way to carry burdens now; all must be free. So strip yourselves & prepare to swim, unless you are like the woman in the talent of lead so that you can not. — O V. do hate this old wicked spirit, that is striving to destroy souls; He has no right to one single soul of God's creation &c.

Dec 4<sup>th</sup> 1847.

Note c. — Talk to a man of God about the Gospels running out! Why you might as well try to turn the world into candle snuff, as to try make him believe it!" "You say about being hungry & wanting food for your souls, Why you'll have food enough, if you will only be obedient, & sell all to buy treasure in heaven!"

Oct 11<sup>th</sup> 1846.

Note d. — Delivered at the Meeting House.  
Text. "If thou hast run with footmen, & they have wearied thee, how wilt thou contend with horses? —

And if in the land of peace, wherein thou  
 trustedst, they wearied thee, how will thou do  
 in the swellings of Jordan? Jer. 12<sup>th</sup> 5.

O God, I pray thee help my soul & your souls,  
 that we may keep this pure gospel of Mother.  
 When I set out in the way of God, I set out to sell  
 all, & to be no hypocrite, I hate the hypocrite  
 that is dragging along in weakness, giving their  
 strength to beggars, to the weak & beggarly ele-  
 ments; these will not be satisfied with a little  
 of the strength & life; when they get a little,  
 they will grasp after more, untill they get the  
 whole man, & draw all away from God.

We are not called into bondage to them<sup>but</sup> <sup>to</sup>  
 to freedom: to an easy way. Christ said his yoke  
 was easy, & his burden was light; & those who run  
 in the gospel path will run light: They will not be  
 gathering up a ~~little~~ burden of sin, a little condemnation,  
 a little lust, a little fleshly affections. — O God I pray for  
 the gospel fire to purify my soul; & to burn, & burn  
 & burn, in me, if there is nothing left but the tares.  
 I love the way of God; I feel satisfied with it  
 it. I don't want to patch up a new way of my own.  
 I am afraid if I should, it would look like a  
 scarecrow. —

7<sup>th</sup> Mon. — Feb. 1847. —

After singing the hymns, we hear the reading of a letter from Eld<sup>r</sup>. B<sup>r</sup>. Lorenzo at Harvard. written in poetry. —

9<sup>th</sup> Weds. — Sing the hymns "Prayer in Humility;"

9<sup>th</sup> "My spirit is Thirsting;" & some extra songs —

10<sup>th</sup> Thurs. — Our meeting this evening is neither new nor uncommonly interesting. — At the close we sent some love to B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel M. who is confined, in consequence of a fall which quite disabled him. —

12<sup>th</sup> Sat. — After singing the hymns, (the same as on Wednes) Elder B<sup>r</sup>. addressed us, thus: Our last hymn contains many good invitations & promises which every faithful soul can truly realize. The soul that truly hungers & thirsts for the gifts of God, Mother will truly bless. —

I long to feed & feast on the rich treasures of the gospel with my brethren & sisters I believe there is an abundance for every justified soul that really bears his daily cross; & such only can share of these heavenly treasures I desire for one to be making myself worthy. to be crucifying

my evil nature for it is opposed to the purity of the gospel, I shut the gifts of God from our souls. Our actions are preparing us a robe that we shall have to wear in eternity: We shall all receive the reward of our works &c. — We knelt in thanksgiving — Next we formed in the march. After exercising 2 or 3 songs. — Elder B. expressed a feeling of love & thankfulness, said he felt love & thankfulness for the good way of God, it felt very precious to him. — He gave love & blessing to the brethren & sisters & received some in return. —

A. N. gave out B. Daniel M. love in return for the love sent to him on (Ths. eve) & it was very cordially received. — A number of extra songs were sung conveying much edification & good faith. — At the close of meeting, G. C. sang "Lord in mercy hear my children who in love do cry to thee" &c. — after which Elder B. remarked, that all who truly keep in the fold, & keep the gospel orders, will be prepared to dwell in heaven; & such will not be forsaken by the Saviour, nor any of our Heavenly Parents &c. — A very satisfying meeting. —

Hab 13<sup>th</sup>

The Elders delivered a very weighty address this morning upon the responsibility of our calling. Elder B<sup>r</sup> dwelt much upon the necessity of our being wide awake, & knowing of what we were partaking, whether we were laying up treasure upon earth which we must shortly leave forever or whether our treasure is in heaven & in the way of God. Said our feelings were truly known, that those who were really in the gift of God knew whether others were or not. Those who are in the gift of God their spirits flowed together in unity. Further said he, some will gain more in a short time than others would in a long time. Some are alive and awake in the spirit & have an interest in the gospel & they show it; but others spend a whole life carrying along an unnecessary burden & are constantly complaining that the way of God is hard nothing moves to suit them; & if any one should try to satisfy any one possessing such a spirit it would be impossible: such a spirit never was satisfied & never can be; & those who possess it the way of God always feels hard

O it is no wonder that it does, because they are not in  
 it. The body of Christ is like the natural body; if one  
 part is affected, the whole body has to sympathize with  
 it & bear for it. — I think it is time that we all turn  
 our eyes within & see what what we have in us that is  
 opposed to the purity of the gospel I be putting it away  
 as fast as we can, — & when we have done this, the gos-  
 pel will not be a hard way, but an easy one & it will  
 be our delight to walk in it. &c. — Bro Siles succeed-  
 ed, saying, I feel thankful, brethren & sisters, for what  
 I have heard spoken, the path of our duty has been  
 marked out very plainly, & all who will faithfully walk  
 in the path pointed out, it will direct <sup>them</sup> safely to the  
 Kingdom of God. But while I am feasting on the  
 good things of God & partaking of heavenly joys, there  
 is so much done to gather us into <sup>the</sup> union & spirit of Christ  
 I say while I feel these things, ~~there is~~ at the same time  
 there is an evil preying upon my spirit which  
 mars my peace! — I see while the blessings of  
 heaven <sup>are</sup> showered down upon us to feed & feast our spir-  
 its, & our heavenly Parents & ministering spirits of  
 good are constantly striving to gather us into the

13. "Love"

peaceful fold, & encircle us in the golden chain of union, & see the spirit of evil busily engaged sowing the spirit of discord, & animosity among the saints of God, to work enmity, jealousy, & other comitant evils, to numerous to mention, which if they are not done away will yet prove the destruction of many souls, & this mars my peace

Brethren & sisters, I fear, that while good is so freely sown among us, lest the enemy sow tares & thorns too, while we sleep. — I believe if we would all strive to build one another up in our holy faith & strive to render every one comfortable inasmuch as we now strive to destroy this happiness, we should soon be a very happy family. — It is our duty to feel for one another & to bear one another's infirmities as we would desire to have others feel & bear for us. — It is written, "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, & the leopard shall lie down with the kid; & the calf & the young lion, & the fatling together; & a little child shall lead them. And the cow & the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; & the lion shall eat straw



like the ox. And the sucking child shall play  
upon the hole of the asp, & the weaned child shall  
put his hand on the cockatrice's den. They shall  
not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain:  
for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the  
Lord, as the waters cover the sea." This is the work of  
the latter day which we are called into, even the  
kingdom of peace where in nothing shall hurt  
or destroy. I long to enter fully into this kingdom  
& to enjoy this peace: this is heaven; and I am  
willing to bear the cross, that will crucify in me  
every thing that is opposed to God & that shuts me  
out of this kingdom of peace. I believe that when  
I am wholly redeemed from an evil nature I am  
brought into union <sup>with</sup> Christ. I shall not feel like re-  
venging the injuries I receive from others: I believe  
the best revenge is to forgive. — He spoke fur-  
ther in the course of the meeting, about keeping  
an unclean cage for foul birds; representing,  
by the similitude evil spirits; "unreconciliation".

P.M. nothing peculiar. — Bro Jethro, gave  
love & blessing to <sup>the</sup> youth & children, encouraged them  
to be strong in the way of God &c. —

Mon 14<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1848  
There is a singing meeting this evening for the purpose of learning new songs, &c. —

Wed 16<sup>th</sup> — Our meeting this evening is nothing new. — C. B. spoke of the richness of the gifts of God, of his desire to receive & partake of them, & of the many invitations, & promises contained in the songs which we sing. He said that one gift of God felt more precious to him than all earthly things. &c. —

Thurs 17<sup>th</sup> — A steady meeting — but little speaking or extra singing. — We are having a flock of new songs now; it is a present from Mother Lucy. Each one has received, or is to receive one as an individual notice. — I believe all at the first order have received one. — It appears to be a general gift for the Chh: — how much further I cannot say. —

Sat 19<sup>th</sup> — We are exhorted to be thankful & prize the blessings of the way of God, to love blis. & comfort one another, & to be free & devoted in the worship of God &c &c. — some speaking & extra singing. —

Feb 20."

[169]

If I am a judge of feeling, I conclude that there is quite a burden of meditation & tribulations that pervades the souls of the people. There is but little communication in our meeting save by singing, & feeling.

Mon 21." Nothing that would be edifying, save to eye & ear with respect, transpires in meeting this evening. We sing the hymns, & some extra songs.

Wed 23." Much as usual on this evening; singing &c. - No exercise on this evening.

Thu 24." There are a number of the new songs, lately given, sung this evening for labouring. - B<sup>r</sup> Giles, expresses his idea in relation to the movement of the spirit in these days. - Said he, "The work of this day seems to me to be the <sup>call</sup> source of the still small voice. The work of God is not standing still, because there is not so much of an outward operation as there is some times; And in order to see it & increase with it we must be awake in our spirits. And inasmuch as it is more gentle in its influence, we shall have to treat it with more tenderness &c."

Jan 26."

Feb. 1848. —

Meeting commenced this evening by singing  
"Heavenly Blessings." Elder B. then addressed us some  
thing as follows; Brethren & sisters we ought to  
feel thankful for the gospel, & labour to sense  
it in its purity; to consider what we are called from  
& what we are called too; to gain the prize we we are  
are striving for, & be working out our salvation.  
I feel thankful for a privilege to gather home where  
I can have a share in the gifts of God; I truly  
feel thankful for this opportunity, I really  
desire the love & union of my brethren & sisters.  
We cannot feel comfortable if we have not the  
love & blessing of one another. We ought to love  
& bless one another & pray for one another. —  
Those who really live in the gospel have peace  
& consolation & satisfaction. Tho we may meet  
with trials on our journey, yet we shall have  
satisfaction. We have many trials to pass thro  
but if we keep our joining to the people of God  
these trials will pass away, & we shall feel joy  
& peace of mind; We can learn by all we  
pass thro, & gain wisdom.

If each one has laboured to feel a gift in hand  
 labour, by keeping their hands to work and their  
 hearts to God, we can now receive a blessing  
 from the good spirits who attend us. We can be  
 gaining when engaged in home labour as re-  
 ally as when in meeting if our minds are ex-  
 ercised aright. Tho we meet with many  
 trials, yet we ought not to give back, but press  
 right ahead & not mind them. — I de-  
 sire to return thanks for the blessings we have  
 received, & pray for the gifts of God. If we are  
 willing to labour for the gifts of God, I devote  
 our whole time & talents to obtain them, we  
 shall receive them. — Kneel. — Circular  
 march, quick & round dances, some extra  
 songs sung, & some individual speaking. —  
 Elder B. gave love &c. — Br Giles, said his  
 privilege feels like freedom. I feel thank-  
 ful to bear the cross seeing we are called from  
 all that is sinful and wretched to spend a  
 life of comfort & freedom. — Nothing feels so  
 precious as a privilege with those who possess one undi-  
 vided interest, & that in the gospel. —

Feb. 27<sup>th</sup>

Feb. 1848.

We sing the "Various Call," after which we are addressed by the Elders; first by Elder Br. much in his usual style. — B. A. Giles spoke next, saying, "We are those who keep their lamp burning in this day; they are blessed. — Young brethren & sisters what a privilege we have to form a garment now while young, in which to appear when we are old,

This a season now I will continue to be for a time, in which we shall have all the trial to meet that we can bear; things move together to make it so, & these are directed by the hand of God. We have been blessed with an uncommon outpouring of the spirit & of spiritual gifts, & these elements of these things having measurably passed away, & we being left to ourselves to labour for what we gain, it brings us into a state of trial, & necessarily so. & this is but the fulfillment of the many declarations & prophecies pronounced in our hearing, in the late manifestation, that when that work should meas-

urably have closed, then would the combined  
 powers of the hosts of darkness exert their in-  
 fluence to overthrow the work of God that  
 had then been effected; & these prophecies are  
 now being fulfilled unto us. We have also  
 been told that these trials would be in pro-  
 portion to the increase of light manifested  
 unto us, & that that these trials should continue  
 to increase untill the gospel opened to the world  
 of mankind, & that there was an ingathering of souls,  
 & that these trials were intended by God to prove  
 us, to try us & to purify us, that when souls come  
 to see us they might find a pure & undefiled  
 treasure of good things to feed upon & nourish  
 their famishing souls. All who bear these  
 trials patiently will receive great benefit there-  
 by." — Our meeting was attended by the spirits  
 of God who truly administered strength to the  
 needy. Some spoke of their presence &c. &c.  
 Mon<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>. — After singing the Hymns  
 Elder B.<sup>r</sup> informed us that on the morrow  
 was Mothers birthday; that it would be kept  
 as Christmas. &c. —

Jan 29<sup>th</sup>

Feb 1848

We keep this day in commemoration of the second appearance of Christ upon earth in the line of the female that the order of the New & Spiritual Creation might be established, among mankind, in beauty and harmony, giving light unto the people, to guide them into the knowledge of all truth.

Elder B<sup>ro</sup> spoke considerable concerning its being the feeling of the Ministry to have this day observed, & that so long as it was their feeling, no one ought to be unreconciled to it.

B<sup>ro</sup> Piles spoke concerning the feeling that probably might influence the minds of some to think that this day was kept to worship the individual person of Ann Lee. He said it was not so but to worship <sup>God</sup> to worship ~~himself~~, whether <sup>manifested</sup> ~~it~~ was in man, woman, or child. — He said that he felt to read a few words from the "Mill<sup>l</sup>ennial Church" which he considered very applicable to the occasion. He accordingly read from page 24 commencing "It is well known that <sup>when</sup> ~~seeds~~ comets be awakened. ~~by~~ <sup>by</sup> ~~closed~~ on page 25, "Whether revealed in man, woman, or child."



# March 1848.

[175]

Ths. 2<sup>n</sup> Our meeting this evening is about as usual: more feeling than acting. Last evening there was no meeting.

Sat. 4<sup>n</sup> There is but little of consequence in these days that is worthy being written. Folks, generally, retain all the knowledge they have, in themselves.

Sab. 5<sup>n</sup> Considerable speaking, to encourage us to be awake & alive in the spirit, to have an element in the works of God, & be laying treasure in heaven &c. &c.

Mon. 6<sup>n</sup> No meeting: a time of severe cold.

Wed. 7<sup>n</sup> We receive a severe chastising for spreading the proceedings of our society to those in the First Order, & fishing to know how matters were moving there. It was that best for us to keep in our own order, for thereby, we should exclude a great deal of trouble that now had to be felt &c.

Ths. 8<sup>n</sup> We strive to be a doing: we jog, jog, jog along & jog along & jog along, with one foot up & the other down, & this is the way we jog along.

Sab. 12." March 1848  
Our meetings last evening & today are much  
as usual: Nothing of importance.

Mon. 13." After singing the hymn we give  
love to some visitors who are going to Wateroliet,  
viz. Joseph W. B. Jerusha Smith, Comfort C. V  
Augusta Sannier. The love was given out as  
follows: After giving it in one united body, Br  
Joseph said, he wanted to get some particular  
love; if the aged would bespeak as to send their  
particular love to the young folks at Wateroliet  
he should be thankful to carry it; if the young  
brethren & sisters would send theirs to the aged, he  
believed the sisters would take it. We gave it  
out accordingly: A very pretty gift.

Wed. 15." No meeting

Ths. 16." Our meeting this evening was quite formal,  
there did not appear to be much interest felt.

Sab. 18." Elder B. <sup>spoke</sup> some concerning our duty,  
that we ought not to be looking to others to see if they  
were going right or not thinking to justify by follow-  
ing them. We receive some love from Wateroliet.  
At the close of meeting we hear a letter read con-  
cerning our Bill of Treas'ty.

Feb 17<sup>th</sup> -

[177]

Elder B<sup>r</sup> spoke some concerning duty to be awake & alive in duty that no one ought to feel justified in being slack in duty because others were slack, - That those who truly gained an interest in the gifts of God in the late Manifestation, still retained it, & it was a source of strength & comfort to them in the scenes of trial thro which we are passing.

B<sup>r</sup> Giles said, that B<sup>r</sup> Daniel M., told him during the past week, that "what he conceived to be the most important point for Believers to observe is, to keep themselves unspotted from the world" &c. &c. (B.) further spoke of the work of God in the past ages. & said &c, it feels to me to be our duty to be preparing temples for the reception of the spirit of God; as Moses the prophet sung, saying "The Lord is my strength & song, & he is become my salvation: he is my God, & I will prepare Him an habitation; my Father's God, & I will call Him" This, young brethren & sisters appears to me to be the duty of the day: to prepare habitations for the Lord; such as He & His ministering <sup>spirits</sup> can delight to dwell in. -

Feb. 17<sup>th</sup> Con.

March 1848

In reviewing the work of God in different ages, it appears to me to be one united whole. In every dispensation of the work of God, Hee has revealed in some degree, to his chosen people, <sup>in every age</sup> what would take place in the future. In this way he revealed many things to the Prophets of old & in particular to the prophet Daniel, that should take place in the latter days. To Daniel was shown the different operations of the work of God in the symbol of beasts & the 4<sup>th</sup> beast prefigure the last day, in which we now live, in which should be great convulsions & trouble, & this is the work that is now going on among mankind, & I fear the spirit that pervades the world will be imbedded by believers to much. We shall have to be watchful & prayerful if we fulfill our duty. I am concerned lest some thro the influence of the elements of evil, are led to consider Believers, but a religious sect, & thereby miss of the prize of salvation.

B<sup>r</sup> Rufus attends meeting P.M. Said he maintained his first love which he gained for Believers. Said Hee, when I was but a child I gained

a love for the people of God which has proved with me superior to all other loves or affection. I fear that Believers are too much entangled with natural relationship. In the first opening of the gospel there was a strict testimony borne against such a feeling. We were told that we were called to separate ourselves from natural relation if we would have union with Christ, even as he said, "If any man come to me, I hate not his father, I mother, I wife, I children, I brethren, I sisters, yea, I his own life also, he cannot be my disciple". And whosoever doth not bear his cross, I come after me, cannot be my disciple". I hope that all will labour to keep their first love, if their first love was for the people of God, I be cementing in the bonds of union I peace: This love will not lead us to love any iniquity, but it will lead us to hate all evil I bear a strong testimony against evil, wherever we discover it whether it be in ourselves, or in others.

B<sup>n</sup> Rufus gave us the love of the Ministry, I we gave him ours, in return, in a little love dance We recieved some praise B<sup>n</sup> R. told us that we had gained some since he was here before.

March 1848

20<sup>th</sup> & 22<sup>nd</sup> Mon. & Wed. We have no meeting.

Th. 23<sup>rd</sup> Our meeting appears rather lifeless, there is not much outward manifestation of the spirit. Folks work hard, & are tired.

Fri. 24<sup>th</sup> This evening, Bro Daniel M., for the first time that he has attended meeting since he was hurt, came into our Union meeting bringing with him a very precious blessing. Said he, I felt a peculiar gift for the brethren & sister which I have a desire to communicate to you. My heart is full of love & blessing for you. Receive my love every one of you. I should be glad to worship God with you in exercise, but I am so infirm that I cannot, I do not know as it is any matter; you have the same road before you, & if you will travel in it, you will gain the same prize: "the pearl of great price; the treasure hid in the field; the kingdom of glory, the crown of eternal life &c." I entreat of you to keep fast hold of your birthright in the gospel. I feel a great anxiety that every one that has received the light of God into their souls, would be faithful & make a wise use of their privilege. I do not feel as

tho I could bear to have one soul lose their birth rights. A soul is a soul, & most precious in the sight of God. — How like silly fools those have acted who have forsaken the way of God! Yea! they are more silly than fools; for they have sought to escape a few trials, & have made choice of a few short lived pleasures which will end in an hour & then where will they find themselves? They will appear before their God clothed in the garments of filthiness. — I do consider these things seriously, & beseech of you, I keep your union to your Lord & you will be blessed. — I feel that I have gained my salvation by bearing my cross, & you may gain the same if you are only willing to bear the cross, the cross of Christ. I desire you would not let the trials, the buffetings, & the clouds of darkness, which will often fill your way, turn you from the way of God. &c. This is the substance of what he spoke.

Verse 25. — There is more freedom manifested in meeting, this evening, than is common, A number were under operations of the spirit, some singing, & freedom other ways. &c.

Feb. 26."

March 1848

The Elders spake very feelingly, touching upon the point of union. — They spake in substance the following. We ought to strive for union; every one desire it; all miss it at time I desire forgiving; we should therefore possess a forgiving spirit. The less is blessed by the greater. It is the duty of every one to bless those who are younger and to strive to render their way easy. We should not, because some miss it, even if they are greatly out of the way, shut them off; we can find enough in them to love & bless & we should therefore love & bless them. If we hold them <sup>off</sup>, do not show them a near and tender feeling how can they gather to us? —

P.M. nothing peculiar considerable extra singing, some speaking, & a general feeling of unity. —

27<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> Mon. & Wed. no meeting the folks are to work hard & are tired. —

Th. 30." — Our meeting partakes but little of life & zeal. The brethren & sisters are very weary having spent their strength in the temporal line servng God with their hands. —

Note. — Evenings <sup>this month</sup> have passed without meeting, <sup>the</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>. —



Sat. 1."

April 1848

[183]

Meeting this evening was very tranquil. There were some good words spoken by the Elders, & some songs of love, & encouragement sung by others. Considering all circumstances, we had as good a meeting as could well be expected.

Sat. 2." A.M. Reading meeting. Read a communication sent to Elder B<sup>n</sup>. Amos, in a silver bell in the form of a potatoe, by John the Baptist; also one written in a gold bean, sent by the virgin Mary to Elders M<sup>n</sup>. Hannah B. West. B<sup>n</sup>. Giles spoke, saying, I was instrumental in having these two pieces read, for the benefit of the young. He then made some remarks, upon the propriety of representing things & events by signs, & read some passages in the scriptures where signs were used by the prophets of old for like purposes. (e.g.) Jer. 18<sup>th</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Ezekiel 12<sup>th</sup> &c. — This was succeeded by reading a communication from Holy Wisdom stating the progress of the work of God from the present time untill the kingdom shall be given to the saints of the Most High, also showing the trials which will befall believers as injurious, by learning, & speaking of its communion with infidelity: as being insuperable.

Tab 2.

April 1848

Another heavy trial would come in consequence of the political government we were under, that its tendency was to build up mankind in a self-willed independent spirit, that such a spirit did not belong to the gospel; but its being so much in unison with the nature of man, that the young among believers, unless great care was taken, would be led into ruin by the influence of this baneful spirit. There was also something read & spoken concerning the many prophecies which have been delivered, relative to the work of God that has been in operation among Believers going forth among mankind, & the raising up of instruments among themselves, to break in pieces the false systems of religion that are now in operation; & as an evidence of the truth of these prophecies, there were some articles read of which I will give a particular statement.

Extrals from a Letter, sent by the Ministry at North Union to Elder Frey, dated Nov. 4<sup>th</sup> 1845.

"It may not be uninteresting to you to recieve a few lines, which I extract from a paper, called the Messenger of Peace, which fell into my hands, by way of a German man who came here last fall & still remains."

"Stockholm. Feb 27<sup>th</sup> 1843. According to official reports, of the Governor of Joenhoopings ~~Diocese~~, a religious enthusiasm has broken out in several Parishes of Smolund, which makes such a rapid progress, as to appear really dangerous. Many young country girls, most of them no more than 10 or 12 years of age, some even of six years old, come forward as Prophetes, declare to have received immediate Revelation from the Holy Ghost. That, during the night, whilst their Parents, brothers, & sisters are asleep, they see Heaven & Hell open, name even the persons they have seen in either of these places, describe their joys & their sufferings, exhort their hearers to quick repentance, & generally finish, by announcing the approaching destruction of the world.

From far & near, enormous numbers of hearers congregate together, & by thousands go from one Prophet to another, embracing their words with a blind faith, & despising all warnings & remonstrances of the Clergy & Church. - As near as I can understand, the above mentioned is some where in Sweden!"

The following extract is more particular in its detail, relating to the same circumstance.

Tab 2<sup>d</sup> Con.

April 1848

## Remarkable Revival in Sweden.

From the Christian Intelligencer.

"The Berlin Evangelical Church Journal, gives from the pen of an eye witness, a report of a remarkable movement in Sweden.

The New England Paritan, remarks that pleasure of reading it, will be somewhat diminished, in some minds, by the facts which it conveys, touching bodily impressions & exercises. None will of course regard these as miraculous. They are the results of intense excitement of mind acting on the body. The mind may be excited by the holy Spirit, or by any other cause; so that the bodily effect tells nothing for or against the genuineness of the work: Nor are such Phenomena new in modern times. In the great revival in Scotland in 1625 it was common for hearers of the gospel to come under such overpowering impressions. So in France under the preaching of Farel & Viret the like was experienced. So in the great revival in Ireland in 1628: & from the first settlement of New Eng.

till the time of Edward's like instances occurred. In Edward's, tho he looked not to the body for genuine piety, yet often found a genuine work, in connexion with such bodily agitations. — After describing the state of apathy into which it is well known the Church & Ministry have fallen, the writer says,

This awakening commenced in 1544 in Småland, the poorest province in Sweden. It proceeds not from the Pastors, who for the most part are careless about the salvation of souls. Some uneducated people, poor villagers, scarcely able to read, especially women, of every age, even children 10 years old, suddenly preach repentance & faith to their companions of the same class in society; they prepare the way of the Lord, they address unbelieving worldly hearts, addicted to vice; they make their houses, their villages, resound with the most urgent exhortations; Like John the Baptist, they cry repent, I believe in Jesus Christ. They designate themselves by the name of Röstars from the verb Rösta, to cry, & their discourses by the name of Röp, a voice, thus calling to mind the passage in John 1:23. — People are astonished, they gather round

Vab<sup>2</sup> Con.

April 1848.

them, they listen with earnestness, with curiosity; often with profit. On one hand the Preachers describe the severity of the Sovereign Judge; they proclaim his terrible judgments, threatened against ungodliness; On the other hand, they speak in the most consoling and persuasive terms, with the accents of charity, of the mercy, & long sufferings of God. In the name of His Son they beseech sinners to be reconciled, & turn to Him thro Jesus Christ. But above all they strongly rebuke those who are abandoned to the so general vice of drunkenness; they paint to them in the most striking colors, the fatal consequences of their excesses, & call upon them to reform. They reproach nobody, they do not censure negligent Pastors, or those who preach smooth & accommodating doctrines; on the contrary, full of the most entire respect for established order, they beg the people to go to Church, to attend on preaching, in which they will always hear some good word, to observe carefully all the days set apart for edification, to attend faithfully, to all public & private duties, & to show themselves submissive & obedient to the laws. They themselves are most punctual in attending worship, & miss no opportunity of approaching

the Lords table. Accordingly Churches formerly deserted, may be seen filled, hearts full of levity, become serious, sinners returning to God, & forsaking the paths of iniquity.

In a single village, seventy men engaged in manufacturing brandy, have renounced their wretched business. All this is excellent, all this rejoices the hearts of those who take pleasure in the stones of Jerusalem, in this the revival presents nothing very wonderful; but the singularity that is about it is, the way in which the Pastors are qualified for their vocation, & the manner in which they fulfill it.

The Pastors as we have seen, are uneducated people, some of them have not even read the Bible, ~~many~~ many of them are incapable of expressing themselves correctly on questions regarding the common concerns of life: & yet their discourses are full of divine truth, conformable to pure & simple doctrine, & above all, animated with a very rare evangelical spirit;

But what is especially extraordinary, these men slow of speech, confused in thought, are gifted with an easy, copious, clear, & always powerful, sometimes even eloquent & poetical faculty of speaking, when

Sab. 2<sup>d</sup> Con.

April 1848.

They enter into their sacred exercises. Into this they are introduced by a sort of bodily preparation.

First they suffer from great lassitude thro' all their members, next they experience convulsive motions, the shoulders project over the chest, they lie down on the back, or remain standing; their senses are all all shut are not shut to all impressions from without.

They are in a quiet ecstasy, & then they are the persons who open their lips, & make their penetrating voices ring again. This state generally lasts over two hours, they come out of it of their own accord, then they are like people who have waked up from a delightful dream; their eyes shine with tranquil fire, which gradually decays; they feel extremely comfortable & joyful, but they do not remember their discourses.

There are some in whose cases, all is limited to mental impressions, accompanied with convulsions, which are sometimes communicated to those who are present, & which have even penetrated capable assemblies. When these simple people are asked whence comes this sudden & singular change upon them; they reply, that it



is the spirit of God, which in being poured out upon all flesh, according to the prophecy of Joel, seizes them in an irresistible manner, & it is in vain, that they endeavour to contend against Him. These prophets do not attribute to themselves any particular merits, & these extraordinary seasons excepted, they are engaged in their every day business.

It may be that that this wonderful phenomenon, did not fail to attract public notice & attention. The subjects of these exercises were examined, reports were made, Pastors, Bishops interposed to withstand this awakening; Scientific men & Police men became engaged in curing these supposed victims of disease, & in rectifying their eccentricities. They that they discovered fits of Epilepsy, of insanity; They used these poor people ill. They determined to reduce them to silence, by sending them to hospitals, to mad houses; & remedies of every character were administered to them. All was fruitless; persecution only caused the number of Roesters to increase, & sometimes even their persecutors were seized with similar fits, & became Roesters in their turn.

Sub. 2<sup>d</sup> Con.

April 1848

What seemed to justify these harsh measures, were the excesses exhibited in some places, the prolonged duration, & the rapid propagation of these cases. Doubtless, also, the alarming predictions of some of the Restars, who announce, in relation to a future day, drawing very nigh, terrible judgments of God, and extraordinary events thro'out Christendom, may have disquieted & menaced the public order & tranquillity.

Extracted from the Advent Herald, Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1847.

There was also read, a communication from Mother Lucy, to Eldress Sister Hannah Blake relating to the protection of the young; & an address delivered by Mother Lucy while in time. This last address contained much good instruction, was to be observed & obeyed by every true follower of Christ by day & by night, at home & abroad, in conversation & in meditation.

P.M. nothing uncommon; some good faith manifested, some extra singing, &c. One of the young sisters, Hannah B., requested to labour a song in remembrance of Father Joseph & M. Lucy; as she felt their spirits near; the gift was complied with. Love & good gifts gathered from the floor, &c. &c.

Mon. 3<sup>d</sup> - No meeting.

Wed 5<sup>th</sup> Sing the "Great Harvest", which contains much valuable instruction. —

Ths. 6<sup>th</sup> Nothing worthy of note: exercise as usual, some speaking, & some singing.

Sat. 8<sup>th</sup> But little that is not ordinary. — Aunt Martha having returned from Waterloo, gave us the love of the people there, which was sent in a particular manner to this family. Mr. Lacey D. spoke, saying, Brethren & Sisters if we do not take comfort, I believe the fault is all in ourselves. From every quarter we receive particular tokens of love, blessing, strength, encouragement, & respect: all express a peculiar regard for the Second Order; So if we are not happy, I believe the fault lies entirely within ourselves. — Rather more extra singing than usual. — Elder B<sup>r</sup>, informs us that we are to assemble at the meeting house on the morrow, desires that we may all be awake & alive & carry a gift with us. &c. &c. — As to the spirit of our meeting this evening, as far as I can judge, was that of tribulation & sorrow, &c. —

Feb. 7<sup>th</sup>

April 1848.

To The Meeting House.

C. M. nothing peculiar. - P. M. we assembled to meeting house for the first time this year. There were many sentiments of gospel love expressed, & thankful feelings manifested, for having the privilege to meet again with gospel friends; for the purpose of increasing & strengthening our faith & heavenly zeal. - A company of visitors from Watervliet attended meeting, they gave us much love & right warm from the brethren & sisters there. The names of the visitors were Bro David Miller and Morrell Baker, & W<sup>ms</sup>: Elmira Treadway, Caroline Vernoy, & Mary Bates. - Meeting was attended with much life, zeal, & devotion. Eld B<sup>ro</sup> Daniel B. proposed shaking to drive away all bondage & disagreeable feelings, & then to dance some & gather good; with this gift we readily united, & received a pleasurable reward. We next exercised in the round dance making any simple motion we felt to gain simplicity, & W<sup>ms</sup> Eliza Annis requested to improve in Eld B<sup>ro</sup> John's gift; to flap our wings &c: it was done - Some extra singing. - A pleasant meeting. -

Sat. 15.

[195]

Meeting has been attended every evening this week, but nothing worthy of note has occurred. This evening there was more exertion for simplicity than usual.

The following prophecy, is one of the many, that were delivered to the people of God in the late manifestation. A number of these prophecies have since been fulfilled, either in part or in full, in a manner & degree truly remarkable. Many of these, ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> the time of their prediction appeared so impossible, that the excessively credulous, considered them to be <sup>almost</sup> beyond the power of fulfillment; but astonishing as they appeared, <sup>some</sup> have been fulfilled, some are fulfilling, & others remain to be accomplished according to the order of divine appointment. These prophecies relate both to believers & the world of mankind generally & universally; & combine in their conditions, the fate of nations, the revolutions of government, & the various operations & orders of the work of God to the end of time. Some of these prophecies & their fulfillments we have noticed in the pages of the journals of spiritual transactions, & shall from

Stat. 15<sup>th</sup> Coni.

April 1848

time to time make statement of the operations of the divine spirit among mankind, particularly where they form in a high degree, the completion of the prophecies which have been foretold by the prophets of the Lord, in these our days.

## A Prophecy of Political, Providential & Spiritual Events

The following prophecy, from a prophetic spirit, was verbally delivered. August 13<sup>th</sup> 1842, I several times afterwards repeated to living witnesses. The cause of its being delivered at that time, was occasioned by one of the witnesses, George W. Curtis, being in conversation with the instrument, I perceiving that he appeared to be under the operations of an inspiring spirit, asked him, "What are the signs of the times?" The instrument paused a short time & then spoke as follows, in substance, & literally as to facts.

"I have seen a dark, & convulsed, & very much agitated cloud extensively spread over the world, & have viewed, in spirit, for some time past,

the operations and movements of this cloud. It is a very dark & angry looking cloud: Its elements, are full of commotions & agitations, turning & whirling about, Their motions swiftly crossing & recrossing each other.

The spiritual elements in it, seem to have appearances like darts & arrows flying in all directions. This dark cloud & the operations in it, as revealed by the spirit, foreshows thick darkness, fears & doubts, both natural & spiritual, on earth among all people, & will produce tumults, confusion, disputation, uproar, debate, & clashing feelings, which will, <sup>in their effects,</sup> be like darts & arrows, <sup>in their effects,</sup>. This heavy cloud already begins to hover over Believers, & is fast settling up on them, & will operate powerfully among them in all their <sup>branches</sup>: It will produce great bearing, tribulation, sufferings, & afflictions, both from within & without.

These things will continue for a series of times, which will be times of extreme trial, & heavy feelings of the presence of darkness, to the faithful & unfaithful. Many, whose faith can be shaken, will fall away to the world; "For the young men will fail, & the virgins will faint

Sat. 15<sup>th</sup> Con.

April 1848

I fall by the way side, & the aged will mourn, but God knows his own work & time: Many will stand faithful, & when these times are fulfilled, the Lord will arise for the help of his people, He is light will shine forth from the thick darkness, & this horrible cloud will be dispersed from Zion, & in due time, a great increase of the gospel & ingathering of souls will succeed, & those who remain, will rejoice in the salvation of God. This cloud will operate in the spiritual elements & order among Believers, but in the natural, political, & providential order in the world.

For the process of time this dark cloud with all its elements will begin to leave Believers, and hover over the world of mankind, & will settle among them, & pour out its confused, clashing, & destructive elements upon them, & produce a restless anxiety for change, seeking to better their condition; & many horrible judgments will follow: This nation (U.S.A.) shall not escape its operations, but it will sweep thro the land, and will cause darkness, doubt, & confusion in all their



counsels, which will produce bitter dispartions, fierce contentions & angry feelings; & deplorable will be their effects. Terrible judgments <sup>also,</sup> will roll thro the land, but in the result, a great reformation will be effected by these means.

The time is not far distant, when this cloud will rise, & appear hovering over the "Eastern Continent", & its effects will be seen working, more secretly for a season, but soon, in the order of Providence, its elements will appear operating powerfully. The nature of its work, will first, have its most visible & effective operation in France. There will be a revolution in that nation. The French will overthrow Monarchy, and set up a "Republican Government", & they will be the first in Europe, that will set up such a government, based upon civil & religious liberty.

Their leading objects & institutions, will be security to the rights of the people, & liberty of conscience.

The question was asked by one of the witnesses, (Gideon Hibber,) Why will not <sup>the</sup> English be the first to have a republican government?

Prophecy Com.

April 1848.

\* But England shall not escape these miseries. Still her misdeeds may be atoned

\* Ans. — Because England lost her birthright, by refusing the work of God which was first proffered to her; & the birthright was given to her children in America. Therefore the birthright in Europe next belongs to the French who assisted the Americans to gain their freedom from the British power. Hence the French will be the first on the Eastern Continent, to gain their freedom from despotic power, & institute liberty of conscience, & freedom of human rights. \*

\* But the French will meet with much trouble, & great commotions, before they get thro' with their revolutions & become settled; for they will experience such difficulties, as they little think of: The Kings or despots, & governments will be against them in their feelings, & throw every obstacle in their way, that lies within their power. Much opposition will arise; alarms, false news, & jealousies will pour in against them. Dissentions, discords, & confusion, will spread far and wide & cause extraordinary convulsions. They will meet with hostile at these clashing elements will, in their time, roll thro' her land & overthrow all her corrupt systems. —

\*

opposition from the Austrian power & others. Terrible collisions will take place & much blood will be shed in the progress of the revolutionary movements, that will, in the result, sweep thro Europe.

These operations will progressively establish an order of things in the state of the world, adapted to the spreading of the gospel. The power of ecclesiastical tyranny will be overthrown & shaken to pieces, by the great revolutions, which will be effected in religious opinions and sentiments. Yet it will be a long time before even the French will be able to establish a suitable government & order, so as to be prepared to receive the gospel in that nation; but they will be the next nation where it will be established.

The revolutionary principles of this age, will next roll on thro Germany, & will raise up governments, upon republican, or liberal principles, securing the rights of the people, & liberty of conscience; & the gospel will be established <sup>in</sup> that <sup>next</sup> nation <sup>after</sup> France\*. The same

\* Prussia will bear a conspicuous part in these movements.

Prophecy Con. April 1848

cloud, will also spread in the Austrian empire, & thro Italy, & bring forth institutions and governments, based upon the freedom of the people, & securing civil & religious liberty.

Finally, in the result the same revolutionary elements, will progressively roll thro Europe, & all Christendom, & spread liberal & republican principles, & civil & religious liberty thro all her borders. Yea, & this cloud will yet spread over all the earth, & revolutionize the world, & all the people therein, before it has done its work; & in every place where this cloud operates, mighty judgments, in the order of Providence, will follow, & produce great destruction.

These things must needs take place in every nation, before the way can be prepared for the planting of the gospel, & before it can take abiding root among them; for the gospel can never spread, nor the Kingdom of Christ be established, under kingly or rather despotic governments; but all nations will have to wait for it, untill governments are established about the East nations, in the so called Christian world, which will be renovated; but their time will come. -

# The French revolution, that of Spain, & Portugal are or forming clouds in the way of an exhibition of the Kingdom of Christ, which will operate in them; yet, they will be

upon republican or liberal principles, & liberty of conscience & rational freedom is secured by constitutional safeguards, based upon those unalienable rights, with which they are endowed by their Creator. But when the way is thus prepared in the political order, the providential preparation for the Kingdom of Christ will follow, & then as fast as the way is made ready, in due time, the gospel will follow, & take root & bear fruit. \* These things I speak literally respecting Israel & the world, by inspiration from a prophetic spirit. \*\*

Inspired Speaker: Calvin Green.

Witnesses. — We testify that the foregoing statements, are a true copy, in substance & facts, of the predictions which we heard the above named instrument deliver. They had a deep effect upon our feelings, & we often pondered them in our minds, & spoke of them, & watched to \* and if I understand the language of the spirit, all these predictions will surely take place in their times. Watch & see. — It has since been revealed, that the inspiring spirit was Matthew, the Apostle. (X Look ahead 1/2 leaves)

Prophecy Cont.

April 1848.

see if they were fulfilled. Therefore, having  
seen some of them remarkably fulfilled, <sup>of literally respecting Believers & the world,</sup> we  
felt it to be our duty, as they were deeply engraven  
upon our memories, to bring them forward and  
write them down, I also bear this testimony to  
them.

Witnesses { George W. Curtis.  
Gideon Hibbel.

I also heard the same things spoken by  
the instrument. I have often pondered them  
in my mind, I have conversed several times  
upon them, with the first witness. —

Witness. — Calvin G. Reed.

Note. — The prediction concerning polit-  
ical events, in the foregoing prophecy, were  
for a considerable time taken from my  
mind, till reminded of it by the witnesses, which  
brought it again to my mind. After this, it was all  
brought fresh to my memory, I renewed in all its  
parts, by the Inspiring Spirit.

Calvin Green. —

[205]

# The partial fulfillment of the fore- going Prophecy.

That the substance of the foregoing prophecy which relates in a particular manner to Believers, has been amply & literally fulfilled, every observing, knowing & candid person among us can truly attest, & a few proper remarks & observations will clearly show.

The dark cloud here so particularly spoken of as settling upon Believers, was often spoken of by ministering Spirits during the period of the late manifestation; representing in a lucid & pathetic manner, that the manifestation which was then in operation, would soon cease in a measure, & that succeeding it would be a season of heavy trials to Believers; that the legions of the power of darkness would then busily employ themselves to undermine & destroy the faith of the people in the work of work <sup>of God!</sup> which was then so powerfully and convincingly wrought among us, "I so it has been".

The first visible, influential effects of this dark cloud began its operation in the spring of

Fulfillment Cont.

April 1848

1843 I about 7 months posterior to the prediction of the foregoing prophecy. So with propriety, it was stated, that the cloud was settling. -

The first visible operation of this cloud was began under the color of "Reform". The nature of this reform cannot be better described than by the language of the scriptures; "Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light." - It is no wonder if his ministers, should appear like ministers of righteousness; & so they did; They put on sheeps clothing, but inwardly they were ravening wolves; for they spake great swelling words of vanity, & allured thro the lusts of the flesh, thro much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promised liberty, they themselves were the servants of corruption. The serpent continuing his favorite maxim, "Eat, thou shalt not surely die" untill the Autumn of 1844 when some of those who had been sanguine, in promulgating their absurd & false sentiments, found to their sorrow, that the deceit



was immutable, "That the day they eat thereof, they should surely die"; for the Lord sent His quick winged Angels, with flaming swords, & speedily drove them out of Paradise. This cleansing operation, gave a measure of peace to the people of God, but a seed remaining, quickly sprang up again, & began to bear fruit. This last growth was more bold & designing than were the former, for they undertook to sap the foundation of Government, & institute a new order of things. They spake against the work of God, & the hallowed pairings of the spirit, as also did the former band, they strove to introduce the institutions & sentiments of men, instead of making to themselves treasures of the riches of the gospel. They turned the hearts of many from the paths of innocence, & caused them with themselves to fall; & thus the saying was accomplished, "The young men shall fail, the virgins will faint & fall by the way side, & the aged will mourn". Truly there was failing, & fainting, & mourning: The aged did mourn! As far the prophecy respecting Believers has

Fulfillment Con. April 1848

been fulfilled as to the remaining part, its accomplishment is yet to come. These are things which we have been eye witnesses of, & therefore know them to be true, & these <sup>statements</sup> the journals of the times will fully sustain.

The fulfillment of the prophecies respecting the political affairs of mankind, I shall extract from the papers, "The Mercury, &c."

## The French Revolution Correspondence of the Mercury

London. M<sup>ch</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1848.

The wonderful, the astounding, the thrilling, and mighty events of the last fortnight, so startling, yet complete—so surpassing ordinary anticipation & belief, yet a perfect & substantial reality—cannot receive common justice from the pen of one who has been a long time suffering from sickness, & who can scarcely, even now, be declared convalescent. Tho' the theme be tempting, tho' the subject be the most extraordinary of romances, which history has ever furnished. I am admonished to be brief, & brief must I be.

Well, the revolution in France is accomplished, a new republic established; order reigns in the capital & thro' out the provinces; titles are abolished, universal suffrage decreed, a national assembly summoned, & a provisional government exists, displaying abilities of the highest order, & a vigorous power of adapting those abilities to the exigencies which has called them forth.

Extract of a letter dated, Paris, Nov<sup>r</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> 1848.

Little did I think when I left New York, that it would fall to my lot to see what I have seen, & been thro', since I left home. Yet, strange as it may appear, the people of Paris have overthrown a government, both appearances, as strong or stronger than any other on the Continent of Europe. After two days fighting, Louis Philippe has been dethroned, & his power & family scattered to the winds of Heaven. And what has bro't this important change?—Simply his, or his minister (Guizot) forbidding a political meeting to take place. —

This revolution is going to create busy times for the crowned heads of this Continent. It has so unsettled

Fulfillment Con. April 1848

The regular order of things, that almost all the Americans in Paris are returning home, instead of travelling on the Continent. Thro'out Italy & Germany, Political affairs look like any thing but quiet. —

Compare the foregoing articles with the prophecy.

"The French will overthrow Monarchy, & set up a  
"Republican Government, & they will be the first  
"in Europe that will set up such a government,  
"based upon civil & religious liberty."

From the Liverpool Chronicle of M<sup>ch</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1848. —

The establishment of the French Republic is an event, the effects of which, at present, it is almost impossible to foretell; it came to suddenly upon us, & is of so great magnitude to allow us to take in its whole stupendous dimensions at a glance. The attention of the British public has, hitherto, been too closely fixed on the centre of the storm, to think more than hurriedly, of the devastating effects it may have on all surrounding nations.

The accounts which I have, as yet, seen from other parts of Europe, are any thing but satisfactory to the lovers of peace. The progress of the courier, bearing the intelligence of the great two days of February, has been

marked in every lane, with tumultuous uprisings of the people, demanding reform, liberty, constitutions.

Already the Sovereigns of the secondary German States, such as Baden, Wurtemberg, Nassau, Hesse-Cassel, Hesse Darmstadt, Bavaria, &c have been compelled to accede to the demands of their excited subjects, I have granted things which, a week before, it would have been high treason to have dreamed of." The revolutionary principles of this cloud, will next roll on thro Germany, I will raise up Governments, upon republican or liberal principles, securing the rights of the people & liberty of conscience". — The establishment of a National Guard, freedom of the press, trial by jury, popular parliaments, rights of meeting, religious toleration, such are the elements of the new German Magna Charta, wrung from the hands of unwilling absolutist monarchs, by the lesson taught them by the good men & true of Paris. In the greater German States the cry is abroad, altho being in fancy stronger, the bigger potentates harden their hearts more than the little ones, I will require more of the argumentum ad baculum, which has been employ'd with such

Fulfillment Con.

April 1848

capital effect under the shadow of Notre Dame.

The Prussians disgusted with the hollowness of the seeming fair constitution, which so many badlands of more countries than one, regarded as nothing less than a new Charter, are awaked up & putting their pipes out, in order that they may go in & win - "Prussia will bear a conspicuous part in these movements".

In Austria there will be a precious row; there is a nice rod in pickle for that naughty boy, Metternich, as any friend could desire. Lombardy is in open revolt; Bohemia is a smouldering fire, which the French news will blow into a flame pierce blaze; Hungary takes all she wants, & snaps her fingers in the very face of Metternich; Croatia is sulking; German Austria wants to get rid of spies, Spielberg censors, & goat monopolies; while the Poles, like maddened tigers cooped up in a narrow den, only need the slightest vantage to tear their keepers in ten million pieces. "This cloud will also spread in the Austrian Empire".

London M<sup>ch</sup> 10. -

The Pope grants a con

stitution. Sicily refuses to agree to any terms not including a separate parliament & administration. Sardinia is completely armed, & ready for any event, "This cloud will also spread in Italy".

We will now return to the first part of the prophecy, & further elucidate it. It was papered over because we had documents containing the fulfillment of the latter part which we could not retain; it has therefore caused some misplacing.

"This heavy cloud already begins to hover over Believers, & is fast settling upon them, & will operate powerfully among them in all their branches; and it will produce great hearings, tribulation, sufferings, & afflictions, both from within & without."

Here then is a prophecy; The language of which as clearly shows the state of things, that is their general hearings as does the history of events. The condition of things since the prediction of this prophecy stands an undeniable evidence of its truth. Have we not met with tribulation, sufferings, & afflictions, thro' the medium of falsehearted brethren & sisters; These are troubles within, which we are all <sup>too</sup> sensi

ble of to deny. false jealousies have arrisen, peace has been marred, & the social order greatly violated. — When we consider the Travel & Pillow lawsuits, The Stone mob, The Worley lawsuit, & the repeated attempts in the Legislature to annul our bill of trusts, can we say that we have not met with afflictions from without.

"These things will continue for a series of times, which will be times of extreme trials & feelings of the prepure of the powers of darkness to the faithful & unfaithful." To this nothing need be said to establish its truth. The combining into companies, division of feelings, the declaration of the feelings of most if not all declare it to be times of heavy trial, & feelings of the prepure of darkness, to the faithful & unfaithful. —

"Many whose faith can be shaken will fall away to the world". Many have fallen since the prediction of this prophecy, & those to who were considered well established in the gospel faith, untill but a short time before their abduction. —



"This cloud will operate in the spiritual elements among Believers; but in the natural, political, & providential order in the world".

That there has been a great strife with some, to change the spiritual order of things among Believers, every one that is old enough to have paid an observing eye upon the workings of the elements for a short time past, evidently knows. — They know also that the operation of changes have been forced upon the basis of our spiritual belief, whether for or against it. — Further the papers & periodicals of the times plainly shew, that this cloud is operating "in the natural, political, & providential order in the world"; in the natural by the zeal to increase in knowledge & science & the establishment of literary institutions, for the promulgation of the arts & sciences among mankind; in the political, by the establishment of ~~human~~ human rights & the abolition of slavery, & in the providential by ~~the~~ weakening the power of antichrist among pagans & civilized nations; the admission of civilized nations into the pagan, also the revivals among various religious denominations &c. —

Fulfillment Com. April 1848

"In process of time this dark cloud with all its  
"elements will hover over the world of mankind,  
"I will settle among them I pour out its confused,  
"slapping & destructive elements among them, I  
"produce a restless anxiety for change, seeking  
"to better their condition". — This statement is  
validated by the foregoing extracts from the paper  
I by the papers themselves.

"This nation, (U.S.A.) shall not escape its  
"operations but it will sweep thro the land, I will  
"cause darkness, doubt, & confusion, in all her coun-  
"cils, which will produce bitter discontents, fierce  
"contentions, & angry feelings; & deplorable will be  
"their effects." — This nation has not escaped;  
They have had Aontirent discontents & contentions,  
They have had government boils & troubles. N.Y.  
has sought to better her condition by framing a  
new Constitution, & here boils with Mexico have  
created division of feelings, & horrible has it been  
in its effect. —

Thus stand the interests of nations I herein  
are the prophecies fulfilling. —

Sab. 16"

[217]

The Elders speak very pointedly upon duty; that all might feel a gift who would labour for it. &c.

P. M. at the M. S. a very agreeable meeting not much spoken. Br Isaac Noy. at the close of meeting remarked that there had been nothing said, but by Elders; for his part he felt unwilling to leave meeting, without expressing his thankfulness for the privilege of assembling to worship God &c. &c. Br Giles succeeded, expressing his thankfulness &c.

Mon' 17" Elder B<sup>n</sup> informs us this evening that it is felt to be the gift to have Br Orens move to the 1<sup>st</sup> Order to be their carpenter. We submit to the gift believing it to be right.

Wed' 19" No meeting: whitewashing

Ths' 20" Our meeting affords little or nothing, of account, quite heavy.

Sab. 22" The Elders endeavor to excite our minds to life & zeal in the spirit, thro the medium of a fervent discourse. Elder B<sup>n</sup> spoke about being devoted; that if our spirits were

Tab 22<sup>nd</sup> Con.

April 1848

alive & awake in the spirit our bodies would bear evidence of it. Bro. Giles delineated the courses of a good & poor believer. Said he, a poor believers course is, in times of darkness, when there is not so much communication from invisible spirits, not so much life manifested in meeting, to think it will then do to give back in labour, in carefulness, & watchfulness, I consider it nothing of consequence if they fail of fulfilling their duty punctually, &c. But a good believers course was exactly the reverse of this, in times of darkness they felt it to be their duty to be more guarded, that they need not spread weakness; they were careful to set up way marks that they need not miss the way, &c. &c. — He also spoke of giving up our resolutions, to improve in the gifts of God. Said he; for my part I am not a going to stand in fear of mans mouth or ears, fearing lest they should laugh or feel slighted, because I improve in the gifts of God which appear foolish to the carnal sense. I am not trying to please a fleshly sense, I do not intend to be bound by it &c.

Feb. 23."

[219]

The Elders spoke to us showing the order of obtaining the blessing. - Elder B<sup>r</sup> we ought not to feel against one another, or strive to mar the peace of one another because we did not think alike. Said he, every has a right to their opinion, if it is candidly their opinion, untill they are convinced to the contrary. &c. - B<sup>r</sup> Giles dwelt more particularly upon the line of blessing, referring to the case of Esau & Jacob, in which case Esau lost the blessing thro the subtlety of Rachael & Jacob. When Esau saw it, he exclaimed, "Hast thou but one blessing my father? Bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, & wept." - He represented by this that the blessing descended thro' the medium of the elder to the younger. He concluded by desiring the blessing of all both aged & young.

P.M. at the M.H. There was a usual flow of gifts. - shake to get rid of bondage, I dance some, give love to the singers; some individual speaking. Elder B<sup>r</sup> Arnold at the close of meeting said, he believed that every one that had honestly confessed their sins would rejoice in the way of God. B<sup>r</sup> Rufus thanked us for cleaning up & putting things in order. - 2<sup>d</sup> Order Sung.

Mon. 24<sup>th</sup>

April 1848

Singing meeting this evening. —

Wed. 26<sup>th</sup> As usual: rather dull. —

Thu. 27<sup>th</sup> No meeting; nothing of account. —

Sat. 29<sup>th</sup> Our meeting participated in an uncommon degree of life, zeal, & living interest. There was considerable freedom in singing, speaking, blessing &c. &c. — Bro. Gibbs said he felt as Mr. Ann. expressed herself: "As strong as an army with banners;" & he meant to wage eternal war with evil & not lay down his weapons until judgment is sent forth unto victory. —

Sat. 30<sup>th</sup> A. M. spent in reading the Chh. Covenant, P. M. The C. H. C., by a gift of inspiration, assembled on the mount. — V. (the writer) was not present, & therefore am not able to say much as to what was transacted. The meeting, I was informed possessed much solemnity & general good.

Mother (tho' M. B.) <sup>said</sup> that all that were not for her were against her, & all that were not against her were for her. — Bro. Rufus said, the younger ought to seek the blessing of the elder, & the elder ought to bless the younger: The lack of this had caused <sup>of the young</sup> many to fall. —

May 1848.

[221]

Mon. 1<sup>st</sup> A meeting common for this evening: singing anthems & some extra songs.

Wed. 3<sup>rd</sup> No meeting. — Sisters carding tea.

Th. 4<sup>th</sup> Some manifestation more than usual to gather into the unity of the spirit, & partake of the imperishable treasures of the Kingdom of the saints.

Sat. 6<sup>th</sup> We have a pleasant & agreeable meeting. Bro Daniel M. labours some in the march, the first exercising <sup>in meeting,</sup> he has performed since he was disabled. His example of zeal in the worship of God is truly worthy of imitation. Interviewing him I felt myself chastened to diligence. — What a sight to behold an aged man, as it were with one foot in the grave, & the other standing upon its brink, thus to exert himself as tho a life time lay before him. What an example to young people, to devote their time & talents to God now while they possess life & activity, that they may have the Lord to be their support in advanced age: — "The Lord is near to them that seek Him."

May 1848

Lab 7<sup>th</sup> A.M. meeting much as usual. P.M.  
at the M.C. a life giving meeting. We partake  
of wine & spiritual fruit obtained from Holy M.  
The Western Ministry attended meeting with us.  
Communicated much love to us from the Be-  
lievers there. We received their love in the dance  
considerable freedom was in circulation. Meet-  
ing closed by exercising in the crofing march and  
giving love to the Ministry: we gave love in  
the dance.

Oracle for Mexico  
Given at the Holy Mount 1842

The following Oracle respecting Mexico, which  
had been several times impreped upon the  
mind of the inspired writer, was fully confirmed  
by inspiration of the prophetic spirit, about the  
middle of the year 1842. —

Concerning Mexico thus saith the Lord, "My  
hand is stretched out over thee O Mexico with  
heavy judgments. The sword shall be drawn  
upon thy people, many enemies shall rise up



against thee, wasting & great destruction shall go thro' all thy borders. Thy children shall be torn in pieces by bitter feuds, fierce contentions, strife, & bloody revolutions: Doubt, & darkness shall overspread all thy land.

Destructive judgments shall roll & roll up on thy nation, by the operation of all the elements of nature. I will visit thy children with sore afflictions for their wicked ways, their abominations, cruelty & injustice: Fire & sword, famine, pestilence, mighty earthquakes, furious storms, raging floods, & tempests, shall lay waste many parts of this fair country, untill the blood of the ancient inhabitants of this land, shed by the ancestors of thy children, is fully avenged; for the former inhabitants were better than were the latter; yet they wantonly shed their blood, & despoiled them of their rich inheritance; and not content with this consummate injustice, they wickedly exercised upon these unoffending natives, such inhuman & horrible cruelty as none but the infernal powers of

## Oracle for Mexico

darkness could invent or inspire man to commit, therefore they have been for ages in eternity, receiving their just reward by the wrath & fiery judgments of divine justice: This hath especially been the case since the times of the restitution of all things have commenced.

Therefore as the present generation of thy children have followed their pernicious ways, I have inherited the possessions which they unjustly acquired, I have not repented of their wicked deeds, hence they are joined to them in all their wickedness, I must justly partake of all their plagues and sufferings, untill the debt is paid.

But as the present race have burst the bands of the poor slaves, in this land where the accursed oppression of African slavery first began, I have also ceased the oppression of the natives, I have given all colors a privilege to become free & equal, these righteous acts, shall stay a just portion of the judgment & sufferings which shall be brot upon them; & they shall know that I am a just God, I delight more in showing mercy to the penitent,

than in bringing punishment upon the wicked; therefore when they ~~people~~ children shall be so far humbled, that they know that I am the Lord, & my hand hath brot these judgments upon them for their iniquities, & thereby be brot into that reformed state which I have purposed for them, then shall my heavy hand of judgment be withdrawn, and they shall partake of my mercy, I shall enjoy a measure of peace & prosperity under a reformed government for a time, that I may prove them thereby, & then will I deal with them accordingly, saith the just & holy spirit. —

Instrument Calvin Green

## Fulfillment

Whoever has attentively observed and compared the awful accounts from Mexico, for several years past, must evidently see, that the foregoing predictions have been in a great measure fulfilled in a wonderful manner.

To learn of the terrible tornadoes, the tremendous floods, dreadful earthquakes & pestilence,

The terrible devastations of a bloody war, together with their unaccountable discontents & revolutions, tearing each other in pieces when invaded by a ruthless enemy, thus wasting their own resources & destroying themselves.

Also the destructive ravages of the natives of the land, which has almost exterminated the descendants of their cruel conquerors & oppressors, in the large state of Yucatan & other places which are all parts of Mexico.

Surely all these things show that the heavy hand of divine judgment, is stretched out over that devoted land; & that it seems as if all the elements of nature were combined to scourge that people; & they appear to be sensible that the hand of Providence is against them in very deed.

As to the remaining part of the prophecy time must prove in what manner it will be fulfilled. These observations are made upon the events which have taken place up to May 1848.

[227]

The following extracts taken from the Mercury of 1847 & 48 will give some idea of how matters have moved in Mexico.

### Destruction of a Mexican City by an Earthquake

A printed paper in Guadalupe dated the 5<sup>th</sup> Oct, was shown us yesterday, which gives the particulars of the destruction of an entire city (Ocotlan) in the state of Otlisco, by an earthquake, on the 3<sup>rd</sup> inst.

We could not get the article translated, but gather from it that the city, a very considerable one, was entirely destroyed - not a house left standing, and nearly the whole population buried in ruins.

The extent of the disaster was not known at the time the article was written, but the scene presented is described as awful. The earthquake was not confined to this one city - its effects were felt over a considerable extent of the surrounding country, and caused serious injury to several monasteries & small villages.

### Recent Intelligence from Yucatan. Mercury: 6<sup>th</sup> April 20<sup>th</sup> 1848.

The latest news from Yucatan shows the Indians still advancing towards the entire conquest of the peninsula. The war which

They commenced for a redress of grievances, and to obtain some alleviation of the oppression to which they were subject in their state of quasi slavery, has become a war of colors & races. Their rallying cry now is, "Destruction of all races but the Indian."

Their mode of warfare partakes of all the atrocity proper to a servile war & a war of colors or races. Wherever they gain possession, the towns, villages, & flourishing haciendas, or large agricultural estates, are all destroyed; & of the inhabitants, none are spared but a portion of the females, for usage worse than death.

More than a hundred towns & villages, 500 haciendas, & 1000 ranchos or smaller estates, spread over half the territory of Yucatan, have fallen into the hands of the Indians. This territory contained a population of more than 250,000, of whom about 180,000, were Indians. The remaining 70,000, being of the proscribed colors, white, mestizos, or negroes, have either been put to death or have fled in utter destitution from their homes. The savage barbarity of the Indians has led them, in

some cases, even to eat the white infants whom they had slain.

The principal chief of the Indians is Jacinto Pab. The second of consequence is Chi. Each has a standing force under his orders of about 12,000. They act in concert. Numerous smaller bands are scattered over the country, each under its separate leader, all animated by the common sentiment of extermination of the whites & mustizos, & murdering, burning, & violating, in terrible rivalry of each other.

These accounts taken in connexion with the storming & capture of Metamoras, Monterey, San Juan De Ulloa, Saultillo, & might say Mexico entire, the earthquake near the city of Mexico the inundation of the Rio Grande, wasting a large tract of country, & the terrible hurricanes which have swept over the face of this terrestrial Paradise, all stand an undeniable evidence of the truth of the foregoing prophecy, & that God is to work among the nations to bring about his strange work, which mankind would not believe tho an Angel declare it unto them.

## A Note concerning Russia

According to the prophetic views which have been presented, & the impressions given concerning Russia by the spirit of prophecy at various times, that empire appears without the circle of internal revolutions, which will overspread western Europe like a sweeping flood. Yet she will not escape their effects, but will be a mighty agent in the clashing & destructive scenes which will follow.

But that empire has not yet grown to its maturity of greatness in the world; nevertheless, altho the time may be prolonged, & the nation increase in extent & power, yet the spirit of liberty will grow with it, & her visitation will come, when these revolutionary and reforming elements will spread thro her borders, overturning her despotic power, & will bring in an order of things adapted to her state, agreeably to the reforming purposes of divine providence for all nations. \*

\* This note should have been written 1/4 leaves back at this reference. (X) but not having it in my possession at the time of writing I was obliged to omit it. Whoever sees fit to draft it will please insert this in its proper place.



May 1848

[2317]

Mon. 8<sup>th</sup> A meeting nothing of consequence

Wed. 10<sup>th</sup> Sing some: as usual

Ths 11<sup>th</sup> Some what of a pleasant meeting nothing worthy of note. — We hear a letter read to day stating that Eldress Ruth is dangerously sick with but little or no hopes that she will recover, Bro<sup>r</sup> David Miller thinks she must die.

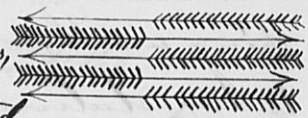
Sat. 13<sup>th</sup> — Some effort to gain a gift: The Elders endeavour to wake up our minds to a realizing sense of our day & privilege.

Sat. 14<sup>th</sup> A.M. Reading meeting. read a couple of communications from Mother Ann & Lucy, respecting having things in order, the marking of garments, & of saving things &c. —

P.M. to the meeting house: a very interesting & soul reviving meeting. Mother Lucy manifested herself thro (Harriet S.) communicating some love she had brot — said the brethren & sisters looked to sour, she wanted them to look pleasant & be joyful, & she had brot this love to cheer up our spirits. The way in which we

May 1848

received it was entirely new: The ranks of labourers formed in the circular march one half of which marched one way & the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  the contrary way, that is every other rank reversed its motion as represented by these arrows. Thus,



In this manner we communicated to one another I received from one another the love of Mr. Lucy, which love was truly reviving. Bro. Siles spoke in confirmation of the gift saying; I know this gift to be true; for while on the Mount, Mother appeared to me holding a treasure in her hand which she called her love I said at some convenient time she should give it out; & while I was coming to meeting this afternoon I felt an impression that this love would be communicated even as it has been. By this I am confident in affirming that the gift is true & real from the Heavens. — Our meeting was truly interesting above what is common. Many expressed their thankfulness for the privilege of assembling with <sup>the</sup> people of God & of partaking of such a rich feast. —

Mon. 15<sup>th</sup> In meeting this evening we received the love of the Ministry &c.; I am informed that Elders Ruth is on the amend. Ward brot by Elder B<sup>n</sup>. Arnold, who arrived to day, having been up to Wateroliet to see the Ministry.

Wed. 17<sup>th</sup> Meeting: as usual.

Th. 18<sup>th</sup> Our meeting this evening is nothing new.

Sat. 20<sup>th</sup> The Elders this evening, posed an uncommon gift in addressing the assembly. The points they touched upon came to our present needs, & awoke in the minds of many a degree of life & zeal which has not been manifested in meeting, for some weeks. I might say months before. There was considerable speaking & some singing by Sisters especially, & a little by brethren. The points spoken upon by the Elders were, union, a labour for the gift of God & improvement of the same, a separation from the world, & of souls hanging on not feeling an interest in the worship of God; & hindering those that would be &c.

E. G. Reed, afterward, Elders, wrote this book to her.

May 1848.

Sab 21. In the morning, a reading meeting, - read communications from Wisdom's Valley, concerning saving all, in temporal things, &c - Also, concerning gaining a proper and uniform gift in the worship of God; its importance &c. &c.

Meeting at Meeting House in P.M. no uncommon exercises of soul or body apparent, a good steady mtg.

Sat 2<sup>nd</sup>. Meetings were attended on Monday, Wednesday & Thursday evenings, but no uncommon movements of the spirit were manifested. This evening there is quite a powerful testimony held forth by the Elders, against the flesh, and disorderly ways, little courtships &c &c. considerable warfare. in which quite a number seem to freely unite.

Sab. 28. Much testimony in meeting this forenoon against many disorders, such as leaving meetings for trifling causes, going to the shops on the Sabbath to lie down, &c &c. Also against a spirit of disobedience to the order & anointing of God. Giles spoke particularly showing that obedience to the revealed word, or law, of God, was the touchstone of trial by which God had designed to prove his creatures from the very beginning, the trial

commenced in the garden of Eden, and God had never yet turned from his plan of trial, in this respect; He had only modified its form according to the condition of his creatures &c — Much was spoken also against a dependance for justification upon a conscience hardened by transgression thus showing that conscience was to be squared by the laws and precepts of the gospel: as a pharisaical spirit of selfrighteousness and justification outside of the order and gift of God seems to be lurking on our borders. —

P. M. Meeting at the Meeting house. Br Rufus attended, the rest of the Ministry are at Wisdoms Valley & Eldred Ruth very sick of Typhus Fever. a good steady meeting. Br Daniel Mosely attended altho nearly 90 years of age & very infirm; he gave a lengthy exhortation much to profit and to the point. The burden of his text was, that crucifixion of the flesh was only to be obtained by very many repeated efforts of selfdenial, the whole life long. &c — He adds, "Shame on every thing but the gospel of Christ." &c —

Mon. 29<sup>th</sup> Rather an uncommon meeting for monday evening much speaking by the Elders and others, a sharp testimony against the flesh, fleshly affections &c, &c. The mortifying to own it, it is by far too true that our religious exercises of

May. 1848.

soul and body are periodically preappointed by rolling sinners rather than the gift and power of God, — of course we seldom have much life, zeal, power, or excitement, Monday & Wednesday evenings.

June 1848.

Thurs. 1<sup>st</sup> — A common steady sober meeting, no uncommon exercises, some speaking by the Elders urging to a faithful improvement of time, &c. &c. —

Sat. 3<sup>rd</sup> — A very powerful testimony against the flesh, with all its concomitant evils, in all its varied forms and shades, is held forth by the Elders, this evening. A severe reproof against the spirit which always arises in such times to resist, or shun, or evade the warfare, feeling there is no need of such a fuss to overcome the flesh &c. — the effects of the carnal pleading, "that so much said about the flesh only excites it the more" clearly shown, & this sin sharply reproofed. — Some few unite with the Elders in testimony.

Sab. 4 — Much the same gift as last evening, adding a reproof to that spirit which is seeking for hiding places in time of battle, &c. also against uncultured habits and expressions, showing that all gross ways

and language, is the fruit of a fleshly sense & feeling. A perceptible lack of power, and energy as a universal feeling is realized. — Oh for brighter sun beams of truth.

Mon. 5. A singing meeting to learn a long with them entitled Celestial Hope.

Wed. 7. A very dull meeting not much life or power.

Ths. 8. Not much manifestation of power this evening there seems to be a boding weakness, & shyness unbecoming us; we seem sluggish, or timid, or doubtful, or something among us is not right.

Sat 10. Some efforts to raise a warfare, but not much effected. The Elders hold forth a strong testimony, but most other tongues are silent, two or three speak some. B<sup>r</sup> Daniel Mosely gives us a worthy exhortation; citing us to be strong, and gather up stores of the strength and power of the gospel, against a day when needy souls shall call upon us for the same, adding, that Christ is come in the flesh, and those who receive Christ in the flesh must be the mediators for other souls, for Christ never will be manifested to any soul on earth but thro mediators, &c.

Sab 11. Meeting much the same as last evening,

The Elders manifest much desire that the young

June 1848.

really feel the work of a warfare against the flesh & all sin, and not be mere hearers of the word and not doers of the work; endeavor to impress upon all a sense that we are continually treasuring up, either light, life, and salvation, or death, darkness, & condemnation, and a realizing sense that to be idle is to fall behind.

Sab. Afternoon. Meeting at the Meeting House, A real good hearty meeting. quite a powerful testimony against the flesh, and real warfare, &c. &c. — considerable of the power of God manifested, in outward as well as inward operations.

Mon 12. Evening meeting; a kind of tame one. —

Wed & Thu. evenings, no meetings. Painting hall floors. —

Sab 17. Meeting principally in the dooryard, weather is extremely warm. — a good testimony kept up against sin yet. — and particularly against the flesh. —

Sab. 18. Reading meeting: good instructions of a general nature, concerning the conduct of life: from Mother Lucy,

Sab Afternoon. Meeting at the meetinghouse, a good lively meeting, tho' short; considerable of a manifestation of power and freedom. And quite an excitement to a hearty simplicity, in which some seem quite engaged. — The North Family requested the first



June 1848. . . . [239]

Order to sing for exercising at the Meeting house, in a public meeting. Accordingly our meeting in the afternoon is probably a little slippish. —

Mon. 19<sup>th</sup>. No meeting this evening. Painting kitchen floor.

Wed. 21. A short and common meeting, sung three songs.

Thurs. 22. Some exercising in the worship this evening, meeting, however, is rather weak and heavy, too much of a worldly sense. —

Frid. Union meeting as common. —

Sat. 24. Considerable of a lively meeting a sharp testimony against sin and against the flesh in particular. Our aged brethren Daniel Mossley & Jethro Turner, speaks considerable to us, citing us to bring forth the fruits of righteousness &c, and not to hide the talents in the earth which the Lord hath given us. —

Sat. 25. A good meeting, considerable zeal manifested but still there is a boding weakness that feels disagreeable & heavy. — P. M. Meeting at the meeting house; the Alfred Ministry attend with us. We have a very pretty meeting quite a flow of simplicity, life, zeal, and power; with a good share of Mother's pure love. —

June 1848.

Mon. 26. A short and common meeting.

Wed. 28. A meeting, sing two or three songs & dismiss

Ths. 29. A good meeting for a formal one, nothing  
out of the common track

Sat.

July, 1848.

Sat. 1. A good meeting, some excellent testimonies  
for the way of God, and against sin. The present  
sword of the spirit seems to be directed particularly  
against the flesh.

Sat. 2. A. M. Reading meeting, Instructions  
from our Blessed Mother Lucy, concerning be-  
haviour to superiors, to visitors, to our brethren  
and sisters, to the world of mankind, very good.  
P. M. Meeting at the meeting house—attend  
our last meeting with the Alfred Ministry, many  
expressions of love, blessing, union &c, from almost every  
one. communicated in a variety of simple forms,

Mon. 3. No meeting some quite sick with colds.

Ths. 6. A short meeting. Brethren at Hayting.

Sat. 8. Quite a lively and strong gift, in meeting. Many  
good testimonies &c—Some good exhortations

The Elders excite the family to thankfulness, in a

special manner for the gospel as a work of judgment & that we are called to be of that number whose sins go beforehand to judgment, while millions around us are hiding their sins &c. &c. —

Sab. 9.<sup>th</sup> Have a meeting in the Afternoon with the Canterbury Ministry. and a very pretty, comforting meeting it was. We shook, turned, flew with our spiritual wings and many other simple & free exercises. Spiritual treasures were liberally exchanged between them and us, — We sung for each other to dance and danced for each other to sing & thus was heaven revived. —

Ths. 13. A short and satisfactory meeting no uncommon gifts. —

Sab. 15. A short meeting rather heavy, brethren are very much wearied at haying &c. —

Sab. 16. A. M. Br Rufus attends our meeting, ministers a gift to rest, soul and body by turning into the gift of God, and cultivating peace — admonishes us not to gather up burdens &c. &c. — says he is sure we might labor out of all the burdens it is reasonable for us to gather, if we are careful to walk in obedience, and keep good order. —

P. M. Meeting at the meeting house a common

July 1848.

meeting & no very unusual outpourings of the spirit  
Sat. July 22. an evening meeting the first and only  
one since Sabbath. — all so busy at haying.

Sab. 23. Meetings in our own house, in consequence of a  
rainy day. A. M. Reading meeting, subject,  
A suitable care and regard of health, and, a proper  
improvement of time in selfdenial while under a gov-  
ern call &c. — P. M. a short and lively meeting  
for harvest time, & a rainy day.

M. 24. A short evening meeting.

Th. 25. A short evening meeting but no uncon-  
mon gift, or exercise, we improve in the usual  
forms of march and round dance. but little  
zeal manifested, some few extra songs sung.

Sat 29. Quite a lively meeting, some considerable  
zeal manifested. Our good aged B<sup>r</sup> Samuel  
Morely gave us a short and pithy word of exhorta-  
tion, the substance of which was as follows.

Brethren and Sisters, I want to say a few words,  
but I do not know what words to use to express my  
feelings, As Father Joseph used to say of the step-  
pings of the gospel, and the beauty of the order of God,

"Tongue can't touch it" so I feel! But I feel thank-  
 ful for my privilege with you to serve God, and I feel  
 thankful for your privilege young brethren and sisters.  
 This family, as a family, enjoy great privileges, nearly  
 all of you were called by the gospel in the days of  
 your childhood and youth, to offer to God the first  
 fruits of your lives, ere your garments were stained  
 with sin. You were not left in the world to spend  
 twentyfive or thirty years in sin; but are privileged  
 to give your whole souls to God, and to gain that  
 crown of glory, which no other souls can ever ob-  
 tain, none are so bright and glorious, as those  
 who travel out of their laps in this world. O hold fast  
 to your privilege, every one of you; I will, O I  
 will, come pleasure, or come pain; come life, or  
 come death, I will be faithful in my calling and  
 endure all things for the gospel sake. I have begun  
 the sacrifice, and I will finish it. Let this be the  
 feeling of every heart. I know that good will  
 increase, but to every good there is an opposer,  
 beware of the spirit of opposition. some good testi-  
 monies and resolutions from the Brethren & Sisters  
 closed the meeting.

with the

And it is also the paper

word of state wisdom that is a

Handwritten text on a narrow strip of paper, oriented vertically. The text is written in cursive and appears to be a name or a short phrase. The characters are somewhat stylized and difficult to decipher precisely, but they seem to form a name like "J. W. ...".

July 1848. continued,  
Sat. 30. P.M. Meeting at the Meeting house  
a dull meeting, the Brethren much worn down  
with hard labor. - Some few efforts for life and  
freedom, - towards the close of the meeting gather-  
ed some love for a company of visitors who are to  
start on Tuesday coming for Groveland. for a little  
visit. Much spoken by the Ministry & Elders  
to encourage all to pursue the gospel path cheer-  
fully, and wear a countenance glowing with joy  
that we have found the way of salvation, &c.  
We were called upon by Elder brother to leap for joy  
that we were as good shakers as we were. -

## August 1848.

Sat. 5. Considerable effort made to awaken to more  
life, power and zeal in the gospel, but there are evi-  
dently strong bands by which we are bound; and  
it is clear to all who are in the light of God, that  
there is a great work of confession and repentance  
for us to do, or, that is for some part of the family.  
The word of God seems encased as it were in iron  
and sealed up, and the power of God seems not to  
find vessels fitted for its reception.



Ths. 1<sup>st</sup>. A powerful (war meeting); continued war-  
ring for an hour and a half, constantly, by shaking  
storming, dancing, screaming &c &c. At length  
Giles, spoke of the signs of the spirit in meeting last  
evening; <sup>one of</sup> which was, a brother being led in among  
the sisters taking in flattering tongues, making faces,  
making in various and many ways, at the Elders  
&c. — Giles said these signs showed us our real stand-  
ing. It was men running after the women, and  
women running after the men, getting into the  
halls, kitchen, washhouse, and almost every where  
to exchange fleshly affections, to court and lust after  
each other. — It could not be said that it was brethren  
running after the sisters, & sisters running after  
the brethren, for brethren and sisters did not do  
such things: but it was men and women in the flesh.

Much was signed out and spoken by the spirit to  
show that there were yet mockers and scoffers among us,  
deceivers who were pretending in word to be united to  
the work of God, while they were, in truth busily work-  
ing for the devil; going to the Elders and pretending  
to confess their sins, but covering their lusts, plastering  
over and daubing over to cover themselves. Much was

August. 1848. Continued.

spoken against their shaker courtships, and shaker marriages, and the devil got many severe blows. —

There was more speaking in tongues by Calvin Reed, and Giles, Avery interpreted it. — The substance of it was, that, there was one devil among us, that was striving to deceive, — appearing to be very much united to the gift and work of God, and continually saying I will be good &c. &c. — while in spirit it stood, hauling over a filthy garment and mocking at the power of God, saying you may storm, and storm you may war, and war, you may pray & pray, and we will unite with you, but we will not come to the light for all that. It was plainly testified that this men running after women & women after men was now, by some, considered a religious duty, to help save each other, &c. —

Many of the young of both sexes, bore a sharp and swift testimony against lust, and lustful affections, pride, deceit, lies, and every work of the devil; some spoke against those whisperings of the devil which were saying there is no need of such a jeop

to hate the flesh, no need of so much excitement &c &c. This judging the gifts and work of God to be excitement produced by certain incidents, &c &c, got many death blows. — and one of the Young Brethren observed, that the present gift, was produced by excitement, and what kind of excitement? said he, — It is I have been excited by our disobedient, disorderly ways, by our lusts, <sup>by</sup> but all our many evils. &c. —

A lengthy communication from our Blessed Saviour closed our meeting, about 10 O'clock. —

Frid 18. When Union meeting was about half spent An Instrument (Calvin Reed,) came to the Elder's room with a gift for the family. We accordingly assembled in the meeting room, and a very powerful and weighty communication was delivered. The substance of which was pointing out the sins which were among us, accompanied with a pointed declaration that those who would not speedily repent, would be cut off from the way and work of God, and that some had nearly outstood the day of their visitation. The word, by the Instrument, was then given to Giles, who spoke quite lengthily, and powerfully

August, 1848. Continued.

Warning souls against the influence of a devilish spirit  
it which was telling souls that there was no need of being  
moved by the warnings of Heaven, they would not  
expose iniquity, &c. &c. — Thus causing souls to defy  
and set at naught the power of God; to sin against  
light, life and power, and sink their souls in the sec-  
ond death from which there was no turning again  
to repentance. He said, souls seemed to think they  
could outstand and defy the power of God until they  
were exposed, then turn and repent, and thus sat-  
isfy the spirit of Christ, seeming not to consider  
that a public exposure of their iniquities at this  
late hour would leave them so weak as to be un-  
able to stand in the work of God. &c. — Warned  
all to beware of corrupting the Innocent; said  
God had not called the innocents of this world to  
die to be sacrificed on an altar of lust, but to  
be redeemed from among men and the pollutions  
of the flesh, a chosen generation unto him; and a  
righteous seed he would preserve in the earth who  
would stand forth heralds of this testimony to the  
children of men

many songs of prayer and exhortation, knelled &c  
 Rec<sup>d</sup>. Father William's love, thro an instrument,  
 danced to get it &c. We are counselled by the  
 Elders, inasmuch as sin and all kinds of evil  
 has been confessed and put away, in the line of  
 order, now to leave it, where there have been dis-  
 orders between brethren and Sisters, not to seek, or  
 take opportunities to come together to make settle-  
 ments, and manifest new determinations, but  
 each one set out to forsake sin, and keep good order  
 and that would sufficiently set all right. &c &c

Wed. 23. A comfortable meeting, many songs sung,  
 some speaking, Father William manifested himself  
 gave us some encouraging love, and admonished us  
 to leave behind the things that are behind and not  
 to sink under despondency and weakness, and fall  
 back into sin. &c &c.

Ths. 24. A very solemn meeting; some exercise in the  
 march and round dance. Evidently a great weight  
 yet hangs over us, by reason of transgression, not con-  
 fessed, somewhere. At length, an instrument is  
 taken under the power of God, and signs out a cut-  
 ting off of the left hand; very soon another is

August. 1808. Continued.

another instrument commenced speaking in an unknown tongue, spake sometime. Then, after a season of prayer, spake in english, giving a sound admonition, to a spirit that was among us that wished to shut up the word of God, and cried "enough, enough," &c. Then followed a small admonition concerning the state of some whom, the spirit declared yet walked in darkness, and were dying the second death, were blind and deaf to the call of God to their souls. that they would surely have to suffer in torment, for they would not repent. It was a very severe and searching word, and seemd to imply that some were weaving a web, and a snare wherein they, themselves would be taken, for destruction &c. &c. — The whole communication implied that there were souls present, who were seeking to hide from the light of God, and to cover themselves by a false garment of Pharasaical righteousness, but they should yet be spoiled, and their shame should appear &c. — After this word. Giles spake saying that the word of God spake to souls accord-

ing to the condition in which they stood at the time of its delivery, and it pronounced a correspondent blessing or curse; but, there was a season and a time granted souls for repentance, in which they could avert the judgments of a justly provoked God, if they would, like as did Nineveh of old: but, there was such a thing as outstaying the day of mercy and the offers of repentance, and, of this state, we were all warned to beware. Those who were walking in the light were counselled to hold fast their confidence in God, for his promises were sure, and their souls would be fed with good things, &c. &c.

Sat. 20. A lengthy meeting, continued until  $\frac{1}{2}$  p. 10 O' clock. We commenced the meeting by a feeling to lay aside our burdens for a short season and rejoice in the repentance we have found: but, after exercising a few songs, our blessed Father William made himself manifest, thro an instrument, and rolled our tribulation all back again, together with a great addition thereto. Father's spirit seemed much, very much bound under sufferings for souls, yet in sin and dwelling among us.

Christ. 1848. Continued

And, towards the close of the meeting he gave us a sound admonition for keeping the accursed thing in our borders, and so strongly clinging to the things of this world, &c. &c. Many souls were powerfully wrought upon by the power of God, and much good we believe was gained by very many. Old slug was very clearly portrayed thro an instrument, by the impress of Father William's spirit. Sab D<sup>y</sup>. A swift testimony in our morning meeting against, lies, deceit, hypocrisy, pharisaical righteousness, and the accursed Achan treasure, the golden wedge of sensuality, that is constantly driving between souls and God, to set them asunder from all that is pure and holy. Many good testimonies were delivered by the brethren and sisters, some hearty determinations, and resolutions to keep in the narrow path of self-denial.

P. M. At the meeting house; commenced meeting, i. e. the worshipful exercises, in the promise dance, in which we improved several songs, interspersed by very many simplifying exercises



to shame the devil; much of the power of God was gained. At length we went forth in the march, at intervals many testimonies were delivered by both brethren and sisters, we had a good meeting.

Mon. 28. Considerable life and zeal manifested in our evening meeting many songs sung and some speaking. Mother Ann spoke thro an instrument, declaring that there were deceivers present; tho their outward appearance was fair, their words good, they were deceivers; but few words were spoken. Soon, after some suitable speaking by the Elders, Father William spoke some, confirming Mother's words, and desiring just one thing, said he had often come among us, and desired just one thing, and it was denied him. His request was to shake with one faithful soul. Elderbrother shook with the instrument. - After a little more speaking by the Elders showing how foolish, how vain, how hard, how unjust, & cruel it was for souls to continue in their sins and thus burden the faithful, our meeting closed. Father William's instrument accompanied us to our room, gave all of the Elders a word of comfort, gave to Elderbrother

August 1848. Continued

a shining lamp, to light him in the many dark and trying hours he would be called to pass thro. gave him also a breastplate to put upon Giles, which was done, telling Giles he would much need this, and would often think of it.

30. Wed. No meeting this evening.

31. Ths. A very comfortable and powerful meeting much life, tender love, holy zeal & living faith manifested generally. So universal a gift of zeal and power has not been manifested in our meeting for some years. James Long just returned from Groveland, brings us much love & blessing from that branch of Lion &c.

September 1848

2. Sat. Quite a lengthy and powerful meeting many exercises of simplicity to mortify a proud haughty spirit &c. Many testimonies borne against evil in all its varied winding forms. Many epithets of contempt scorn, and shame, pronounced against the devil and his whole inheritance

September 18<sup>th</sup>.

[255]

meeting continued until about 12 p. 10 o'clock, near the close we received a communication from Father Williams, the general tenor of which, was admonitory, pointing out the help which has of late been extended to Lion from the spiritual world, the neglect which many have extended towards it, the consequences, &c, saying that the fruits of our neglect had caused the present scourgings and chastenings with which we are at present visited. Declared that the day of God had now arrived when he had again sent forth spirits to help Lion and to prepare them for that work which was about to commence among the world &c &c. He closed with an exhortation to all to hasten their travel and be in the present work of God. &c.

3. Sab.: A very good meeting in the forenoon at home, considerable life, zeal and power manifested by very many, much speaking by both Brethren and Sisters. There is quite a good degree of zeal gained for the holy war, against the flesh and a carnal nature in every branch and form. There is manifestly a growing hatred to those evils which have so much afflicted us.

September 1848. Continue.

The Elders bear a swift testimony against the devices of a crawling and buffeting spirit that strives to fool souls out of a gift of God, by fettering their tongues that they may not bear a testimony against the evils which beset them, against a spirit that urges them to wait for the irresistible impulses of the Spirit and power of God before they can improve in freedom in the worshippful exercises of our devotion to God. They tell us, that if we listen to this buffeting spirit it would lead us clear back to the A. B. C. of a Quaker school.

P. M. Attended meeting at the meeting-house, had a middling good meeting, but did not feel quite as much freedom as is necessary for living souls. There was an exchange of love blessing and comfort with our gospel kindred at Groveland, who made an appointment to meet with us in spirit and worship with us. We sung and danced several songs with and for them, also marched a song for Br Edward, & Elder Sister Hannah, & Mary Stewart who are now at New York.

A Mon. A good and free meeting; many songs sung; some speaking by individuals, expressing

good determinations &c &c. Jethro Turner is to start tomorrow morning for Watervliet on a visit; accordingly we give him much love, blessing, comfort &c. He speaking by inspiration. but there seems to be quite a lively sensation of spiritual things.

6. Wed. a tolerable good meeting; nothing uncommon has transpired to be worthy of notice.

7. Ths. A heavy disagreeable meeting; there is evidently something out of place yet. Very little gift seems to be felt by any; there is a general bondage experienced by every faithful soul, I believe.

8. Sat. A very good and agreeable meeting; love seems to flow like the waves of the ocean from soul to soul. Eldersister Hannah Blake & Mary Stewart have just returned from New York, and we greet them with welcomes and love; and, in return they gave to us of some they had received from some Believers with whom they had met in different places. There is quite a general expression of freedom, life and zeal from nearly all.

At the close of the meeting Mother Lucy gave us her "straight love" as she said. promised to be with us to help us &c &c.

September 1848. Continued.

10. Sat. We had a very good and satisfying meeting. Read a communication concerning the burial of the spiritually dead; also part of the 19<sup>th</sup> chapter of numbers, showing the Mosai Law concerning the burial of the dead. The cause of this was the absconding of one of our members, viz. Abba Hoys, who went to the world on Friday night.

Sat. P. M. Meeting at the Meetinghouse; The Harvard Ministry attended, — Our meeting was very lively, free and satisfying to all living souls. A multitude of good testimonies were borne against sin, and against the flesh in particular: perhaps two thirds of the assembly spoke individually; particularly testifying their love for the fire of the gospel, and their determination to be in it. Considerable was communicated, by inspiration, to the Harvard Ministry, mostly warning them to be prepared to meet tribulation which awaited them; also considerable of an encouraging nature, bountiful supplies of love, blessing and comfort were given them, together with

many balls of fire. Mother Ann, Father William, Father James and Mother Lucy, all, in turn, noticed them with gifts.

11. Mon. We had a very powerful and seaching testimony in meeting this evening; it was aimed principally against deceit, hypocrisy, lies, lust and fleshly affections, courting &c. evils which seem yet to be hanging around our borders. Much was said against a pretended confession yet covering up the worst; also against confessing without repenting. Souls were very solemnly warned not to outstand this, their day of God's visitation to them in mercy, Curses were severely denounced against souls who would use deception and work against the present work of God. There were warnings also given against reflecting upon the soul who had lately left us, as considering that all the evils that had been amongst us were borne away when he removed, for, it was added, the same, or, evils nearly or quite as bad were among us that had not been washed out, &c. the garments were yet stained by the flesh. Powerful warnings were also delivered against disbelief in the present work of God among us. The cavilling of souls talked out &c. &c. —

## September 1848. Continued

14. Thu. A lengthy meeting. Much admonition and reproof; we worshipped some, and warred much. It seems that there is yet that among us that powerfully binds souls. We struggle and struggle on, O when shall We be free? The meeting was much the same in character of those which have lately preceded it.

16. Sat. Our meeting this evening was very changeable, sometimes praising God, at others warring against the flesh exceedingly; at others seemingly wading in deep waters of sore tribulation and groaning under many bands of evils somewhere yet concealed among us. Much speaking by instruments in unknown tongues. Many solemn warnings to souls against dissembling &c. The Elders, and many of the Brethren and Sisters bear powerful testimonies against sin, the flesh, and fleshly affections obtain many severe bruising. Meeting was very lengthy, continued until half past ten.

Multitudes of signs were shown forth by the spirit. Nearly at the close of the meeting Father James addressed himself particularly to Giles, with quite



a lengthy word, of counsel and instruction, relative to present duties in regard to souls, now in the fold, also the future prospects of the harvest of souls, &c &c. His word concerning those now in Lion was, "Hold, hold, hold, & hasten and purify the heart, for the spirit of the Lord doth hold, and hold, and hold, while souls are willing to repent. Much was spoken concerning the cleansing of Lion, and the great ingathering of souls when God had performed his humbling work among the nations. Our Heavenly Parents all, in turn strive to help us. —

17. Sab. A.M. The Elders bear quite a sharp testimony against sin, in all its forms. To Giles was given a very sharp word of reproof, which he communicated to the assembly; declaring, that there were children of Belial who rose up in the judgment with children here and condemned them, for they, according to their sight of truth and light confessed, on the scaffold of death their own transgressions together with their accomplices who had been, either directly, or indirectly accessory to their deeds; while some now present, would not expose, even their own iniquities wherein it involved others in blame.

September 1848 Continued.

and this reprobate principle was growing in some souls in this place, some had seen it, confessed it, and were putting it away; others were yet holding to it to their own souls condemnation, altho on the very scaffold of death to their souls. O ye children of darkness, the trees of the forest cry out against you and in judgment they rise up and witness against you, for behold, the sound that is poured forth upon them, they reccho to the hearing of the passer by, who is a witness of the same. The waves of the flood rise up in the judgment and witness against you, for they, in their stillness, reflect faithfully the image that is thrown upon them, to the beholding of the passer by, but ye seek to draw over your iniquities a pinaportical of reprobate silver, but God will not abide such deception, the day of his burning will surely consume the rubbish.

P. M. We had a meeting at the meetinghouse, & such a meeting, I never before saw. The many and powerful operations of the spirit were beyond expression, it seemed that almost every one in the meeting house was engaged in reeling turning,

bowing, bending, shaking, & testifying against sin, and for the good way of God. Meeting continued until about 1/2 past 3. O'clock.

Much was spoken by inspiration concerning the work of God, both among Believers and among the world.

18. Mon. We have but a short evening meeting, simply speak to the family concerning some changes that are about being made in the Deacons and Deaconesses lot &c.

20. Wed. A good and agreeable, tho' short meeting, no uncommon gift any way.

21. Ths. A very lengthy meeting this evening; continues until 11 O'clock. The time was principally occupied in worshippful, and peculiarly mortifying exercises; it seems to be a very general gift to labor for something, & to do something that will mortify lust, pride & fleshly affections, nearly every individual of the younger part came forward singly and bore a testimony, a strong one, against the forementioned evils, seeking the assistance of all their brethren and sisters, and making very many solemn promises & hearty resolutions to crucify the

September 1848. Continued  
man and woman of sin, and be Brethren & Sis-  
ters in the gospel. So general a gift in this sort,  
attended with so much earnestness and resolution  
and such mighty struggles for freedom I think  
has not existed in our family for years, if ever before,  
But all is not yet gained. Eldersister had quite  
a feeling gift to call upon all in earnest sollicita-  
tions and entreaties to put off the Man, & the woman  
and be Brethren & Sisters, Mother's simple children,  
said she would be willing to make any required sa-  
crifice, to endure any mortification or tribulation  
again to be worthy to be called a simple child of  
Mother, a Sister in the house of God. There was also  
a universal expression of shame for past transgressions  
which I never before witnessed, and the dose seems  
hourly to increase. The richest portion of this  
gift was the earnest efforts with each individual to  
obtain the lowest seat, and it was remarkable, that  
in all the testimonies against sin, each one seemed  
individually engaged, and most especially interested  
to bear a testimony against those evils which most  
troubled themselves, turning the whole battle to the

gate. Self abasement and shame are the leading characteristics worn on every brow, and expressed by every tongue. Our meeting closed with a short address from Father William and Father James, mostly a word of comfort, encouragement, and blessing, with a promise of continuance with such zealous children.

Father James at the closing of the meeting requested his little march to be sung for us all to march to our rooms. Viz. "March on, march on good souls till we come to the promised land &c"

22. Frid. To day being appointed by the gift of God to improve in a gift to sweep and cleanse Zion, spiritually and naturally, we rise at 4 O'clock in the morning, and assemble at 1/2 past four in the meeting room, sing the song of God's displeasure to Zion and the inhabitants of Earth, kneel and bow to the floor four times; but some not getting hold of a good gift, to bow, the Elders administer quite a sharp admonition and we then kneel and try the bowing over again, while Elderbrother looks on, but not succeeding to satisfaction Giles calls for a third trial, and we all make out to get our faces to the floor and gain a little suppling, continue meeting about 1/2 an hour.

September 1848 Continued.

The forenoon of the day from 8 O'clock till 11. was spent in journeying from building to building and room to room, hovel and shed, sweeping, warren and shaking and testifying against sin; in this work we had all of the younger part, and there was really a hearty and strong gift. This gift was peculiarly characterized by every one's bearing a testimony against those evils that most beset themselves, taking the greatest liberties to speak against them and to war against them in their own peculiar apartments where they occupy.

The afternoon from 2 O'clock until 4 O'clock was spent at the meetinghouse, scouring and scrubbing there together with sweeping; here very many individual testimonies were borne against sin. — This meeting was particularly for all under 60 years, some older attended, however.

We improved in the scrubbing gift in two classes, first those under 25 years, & secondly those over 25. Towards the close of this meeting Father Willicm addressed us at some length, pointing out the paths wherein we have strayed and delimiting the path of protection in future.

In the evening we proceeded to sweep the house throughout in this all the family except the most aged, united;

and we were certainly blessed with a good gift; some individuals in a special manner gained the power of God, and much were they wrought upon. The gift, as before was to point out and put to shame the evils that most beset us in all places, we commenced this work 'As before'.

8 O'clock ~~and~~ were busy in it until 8 O'clock.

23. Sat. Our meeting this evening was very lengthy, continuing until about 11 O'clock. The time was completely filled every moment, with singing, dancing, speaking, warring, shaking, and very many mortifying, simplifying exercises. The leading characteristic of the gift was a special testimony from each individual among the young against those very evils which most beset them, personally; and, it seemed that almost the whole language of the devil was openly put to shame, and all his crooked writhing paths in the forest of sin were clearly marked out. Our Heavenly Parents were present and spake some to us, blessing & comforting us much, together with some admonitions. Father Joseph manifested himself, with much instruction concerning the order in which Zion is called to stand, &c. &c.

24. Sab. The gifts to day were much in the same line with those last evening; a continuance of the same good work.

Lab. 24. con.

September 1848 Continued.

Near the close of the meeting at the meetinghouse, Father William gave us a very searching admonition, saying that there still were those who did not yet confess their sins; but brot, lust, rebellion and deceit to meeting, warned souls to awake immediately and put away their sins or they would be swept out of the house of God; for God would assuredly have a clean house upon earth, a pure people, who should honor him. Said souls were disbelieving of this word, but what is that to the gift of God. The communication was lengthy and severe, yet true & faithful to the cause. Father Joseph also spake much, concerning the order in which Zion was called to stand, admonished us for our disorderly and slovenish ways & dirty places at the barns, and out buildings; said our outward order was loud preaching to those who came to see Zion &c. Admonished us for our wastefulness; said the sense of Believers was greatly wrong, they were grasping after worldly things and temporal goods, and continually praying for blessings that they might live in ease and plenty but cared very little for poor souls bound in sin - said if Zion had faithfully kept in her order, multitudes of souls who have



now gone into eternity) in their sins, would have been gathered to Zion, and been saved; but there was not sufficient strength in Zion to bring forth a birth of children, said we had followed after a shadow which the sun of righteousness would assuredly chase away. We had built up that which ought not to be built up, and had destroyed, or sought to destroy that which God had built, said God had called & anointed him to set Zion in order and this work he would surely accomplish, and she should yet be established in peace, but thro' much tribulation. &c—

Mon. 25. No meeting, sisters cleaning roots &c &c—

Wed. 27. Had some exercise in meeting this evening; marched and shuffled a few songs, The Elders gave some suitable admonitions preparatory to ascending the Holy Mount which is designed to be the gift for the day to-morrow. They also gave out some jewels which were sent from Wisdom's Valley by Br Jethro Turner who returned from there to day. It was Mother Ann's gift communicated thro' an instrument to Br Jethro. The jewels were to be put into the right ear of each & every individual that souls might hear and receive and obey the truth.

## September 1848 Continued,

28. Tues. This day is set apart for a meeting on the Holy Mount, accordingly at 12 p. 8 o'clock we started, the whole society together. The Meeting, as a whole, was satisfactory, The fore part was not very free, but subsequently there was considerable freedom. There was quite a gift of blessing, and we were peculiarly blessed with the truths from our Heavenly Parents; were pointed to some of our disorderly ways in outward things, as well as spiritual condition. Father's William James and Joseph, all addressed us with quite a searching word of truth, some admonition, & much encouragement and blessing. Ann Pillow of New York was present and particularly noticed.

30. Sat. Our meeting this evening was tolerable free, but there were evidently some serious obstructions to a good gift, and were considerably admonished before the close of the meeting, for sin and for uncleanness that was hot there, and this has been the general tenor of our meetings for some time. There seems to be a necessity for a constant warfare in order to feel much of a flowing of spiritual gifts.

October 1848.

[271]

1<sup>st</sup> Sab. We had quite a hearty, free, and good forenoon meeting. — P. M. Meeting at the meeting house, was rather heavy and unpleasant, and near the close a heavy word of admonition was administered by Father William thro a female instrument. It was declared that abominable sins were still brot to that sacred place, concealed and covered up. The word was keen and searching, but not lengthy. We had some considerable warfare. —

2. Mon. Meeting short, and rather dull.

4. Wed. Meeting similar to the foregoing.

5. Thu. Quite a sharp admonition in meeting this evening. It is declared that there are those present who are filthy, and that they would remain filthy &c. The idea seemed to be conveyed that there were some present who were determined not to come to the light at any rate. Very many solemn warnings. &c. —

7. Sat. We endeavor to worship some- have quite a free & worshipful meeting; but it is closed with much distress, and solemn warnings, and heavy admonitions. Many manifest a desire, if the sin is in them to be publicly exposed, and told what their sin is, &c. — An uncomfortable

## October 1848 Continued

feeling is manifested. The people are restless of our present condition, and weary of admonition, and there seems to be fearful forebodings for the future. Lord help us!

P. Sab. Considerable spoken by the Elders, showing the necessity of being patient to endure the fire, until we were cleansed. All were cited to be willing to bear and suffer for souls, as our Heavenly and Gospel Parents, have suffered for each one of all of us, and by no means to withstand the work of God, and tempt God, to cut off our souls from his favor & blessing. It seems that there is danger of souls being left to feel against those instruments who are called to bear testimony against sin, in the spirit of our Heavenly Parents, because that individuals are not exposed & individual sins which they have committed charged upon them.

The Elders word was lengthy and pathetic.

P. M. sitting at the Meetinghouse. A power feeling of warfare, and a most keen admonition is given us by Father William. It is declared that there is abominations and filthy lusts yet concealed in some heart or hearts, and awful denunciations are pronounced against them unless they repent, and that suddenly.

9. Mon. Considerable speaking in meeting this evening, against a proud, rebellious and stubborn spirit that seeks to withstand the gift and power of God, that feels against the Ministry, Elders, Deacons, Brethren and Sisters, and against the testimony of truth; that defies the work of God, that leads souls to disobey the order of God. Elder brother spoke at much length, reciting some of the many unreconciled expressions of the hydra monster rebellion and lust! And admonishing us for some of our many disorders.

11. Wed. A short and steady meeting several songs of prayer sung. &c; not much worthy of annotation.

12. Thu. Much exertion made this evening to gain some life, power and freedom, but, after all we were quite dull and heavy, I thought. There seems to be an iron band about us, and a leaden weight to our forehead. — O God help us to purge out sin!!

14. Sat. No peace in meeting yet, — Our Heavenly Parents visit us, and bring us love, but not peace; for, they declare there is yet sin unconfessed among us; and Father William's word continues to roll to us, "Confess your sins, ye workers of iniquity" I must needs to the same point. —

October 1848 Continued.

15. Sab. Meeting in the forenoon rather heavy, some earnest expressions of love to the way and work of God &c &c - but there are evidently slugs yet in our path. Our Mother Lucy addresses us in a very few words of lamentation.

P. M. Meeting at the meeting house. There were many expressions of gratitude and thankfulness for the gospel, by quite a number of the Brethren & Sisters, and we had a middling comfortable meeting, but there were evidently some strong bands of death yet about us. - Near the close of the meeting Father William announced his presence, communicated his love, gave some in a special manner to the Seasons, & Seacombs, noticing them individually &c &c - encouraged all the faithful, and gave a warning hint to those who were unfaithful, thus, it appeared that all is not yet right!!!

16. Mon. A short and heavy meeting this evening - nothing uncommon any way, -

18 Wed. an agreeable evening meeting nothing uncommon

19 Thu. Considerable life and zeal manifested this evening without being chastised by the spirits openly, a new thing for us in these days; no uncommon occurrences however -

21<sup>st</sup> Sat. A good meeting this evening, considerable of a manifestation of the power of God; many good hearty testimonies against sin, and a real zealous spirit of warfare pervaded the meeting. No particular word from the spirits, but a sharp testimony from the Elders, They declare that souls will never be able to reason out the Devil from the soul, nor coax him out, but he must be driven out by a sharp warfare. &c. — There is much feeling to have the present gift a practical and perpetual gift, extending to all the days of the week and all hours of the day and night, as well as meetings.

22. Sab. A good meeting in the A.M. The gift the Elders feel is to keep up with the present gift of God, that souls may share of its blessings truly. They warn souls against the effects of tardiness and delay, and forcibly exhort all to an earnest perseverance and continuance in the present gift of God, and a watchfulness to have all their works such as will bear the fire of the gospel. — &c. —

Sab. P.M. Meeting at the meeting house. Br Peter Foster from Canterbury attends meeting at the meeting house with us, we have a very free pretty meeting. Love circulates very lively, presents given and received,

# October 1848 Continued.

There was a general gift of love and welcome feelings both for Br Peter and the multitude of good spirits which had assembled with us. There was quite a manifestation of power & life, with many operations of the irresistible power of God.

Mon 23<sup>rd</sup>. A tolerable good Monday evening meeting nothing uncommon, any way.

Wed. 25. A steady, pretty meeting.

Thurs. 26. Meeting rather dull, than otherwise, not much power, zeal, or life manifested. It seems very easy to slide back into sluggishness.

Sat 28. Some few efforts made to obtain some freedom but they seem rather ineffectual; not much zeal is manifested, and there is evidently, for some cause, a very great lack of power and life. Some few individuals seem to make a little exertion to break bands, but the spirit is dull & heavy in general, clouds obscure the suns bright rays,

And so our atmosphere there's haze!!!

Sab. 29. The Elders have something of a gift of chastisement this morning for disorderly spending of



time on the Sabbath, at the shops; and in conversation upon worldly things; lounging about; sleeping in retiring times &c — There was a little addition of life and power visible this morning in meeting, but nothing uncommon,

P.M. Meeting at the Meeting-house rather dull, a little, very little exertions for freedom life & power, —  
 Mon 30. A kind of Antichristian meeting, long sour faces and unpleasant feelings a few nearly crop, and but a few really look lively, cheerful, & clad in that heavenly smile which is the characteristic of Mother's genuine children.

Wed 1. <sup>November</sup> A steady short, dull meeting; don't quite get to sleep. —

## November 1848.

The 2<sup>nd</sup>. Exercise some, but a very little freedom manifested, some few make some brisk exertions to freedom. Rhoda Blake spoke particularly of being a true shaker, not a half-way shaker, but a genuine good shaker seemed to manifest quite a lively sense of duty &c — some united with it in expression & many in feelings doubtless.

# November 1848 Continued.

Sat 4<sup>th</sup>. Meeting this evening was rather dull; but a little expression of zeal or power in any way. There seems to be a waiting for an angel to trouble the waters. And some would hesitate to step into the pool if they saw the waters boil like a caldron, fearing a scalding I suppose.

Sab 5. Not a great deal of speaking in our meeting this morning but 3 sections were read from our book of Gospel Orders. A few remarks were made concerning certain of them. The meeting was pretty and peaceable. Considerable of a lively meeting in the afternoon; a good many hearty testimonies against sin, and considerable life visible. —

Mon 6. Wed 8, Ths 9. Meetings steady, short and not uncommon any way. — Very little but our uniform circle of exercises, and those quite silently for 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent Christians, swimming in deep waters. One might suppose we should at least hear a splash or a puff once in a while; but we are floating on our backs with the current I suppose now a days. —

Sat 11. Our meeting was tolerably free for lazy folks. Religious excitement stands flatfooted, at least, if not quite on the heel. — Some leaps of spirit for freedom notwithstanding.

Sab 12. Read 2 sections from the book of orders in the A. M. — After which Elderbrother gave us quite a clean dressing out for our indulgencies of lust in breaking the various orders of the gospel. He shaved the old man clean and we are left to reform and keep better order. — Quite a number expressed their thanks to Elderbrother for his admonitions. On the whole our meeting was good, free and agreeable. — Considerable was spoken by the Elders citing all to consider whether they really and truly kept the golden rule, or whether their motto of conduct was to do unto others as they do unto us, "right or wrong. Whether we made it our practice to love and bless all that is good, or whether we refused to have union with others unless they were conformed just to our model of perfection. Whether it was our object to strive to do away the evils of life, or whether we were willing to magnify them & make the way as difficult as possible. Giles observed, that we ought to bless every

November, 1848 Continued,

every effort in others to do good, how ever feeble or unlike our own they might chance to be. — Said this was the example set us by our Heavenly Father; We never found that God faulted the trees of the forest because they did not all bear apples or oranges, neither did he fault the yielding vine because it was not immovable before the blast like the sturdy oak, but was satisfied to see each fulfilling the order of its creation the various fruits of each varying never so widely, even thus should we feel toward one another, remembering the words of Christ, "In my Father's house are many mansions, had it not been so, I would have told you"

Mon 13<sup>th</sup> Wed 15. Ths 16. Sat 18. Meetings but nothing transpires worthy of note. but little exertions to freedom considering what we sometimes promise to do. and I suppose that in the balances we might be found wanting a real spiritual life that is becoming our very great privilege.

19 Sab. A. M. Br Rufus attends meeting with us, gives us much good instruction, particularly concerning our example to the families without the chh. in the society. Admonished all to a greater

degree of the fear of God, when in their presence, and to labor and gain greater possession of gospel treasures that it might be realized from us when we met with them &c. — P. M. Meeting at the meeting house for the last this season, I suppose. Nothing uncommon transpired thro' the meeting.

20. Mon 22 Wed. 23 Ths. — meetings, but nothing uncommon any way. Indeed there is evidently rather a growing lack of power, life, zeal, interest, and, of course of protection. A pitiful truth. There evidently is within our assembly a ban which often exerts its influence very unwelcomely.

25 Sat. Some efforts made to awaken a little but it seems to be hard to awaken much life in all. There are, happily exceptions. Yea, We have some soldiers always on the battle ground with sword & shield in hand. —

26. Sab. We had a real hearty gift, considerable zeal manifested, in our afternoon meeting. The forenoon meeting was spent in reading the life of John the Baptist.

27. Mon. no meeting.

29. Wed. short & dull meeting. —

November 1848. Continued

30. The some more exertions made to wake up a little; but few really seem greatly quickened with the spirit. The Elders hold forth quite a sharp testi-  
mony against the flesh. And there are faithful souls who join the song.

December 1848.

1<sup>st</sup> Sat There is a good deal of effort to awaken out of lethargy. Many swift testimonies are borne by various individuals among the brethren and sisters, against the flesh and the powers of darkness. The only way in which we are enabled to feel much life in these days, is to carry a sword continually unsheathed and constantly wielding.

3. Sab. A. M. Finished reading Life of John Baptist. P. M. Meeting, and quite a powerful one too. - No excentric testimony, but all seems aimed at the Leviathan evil, the lust of the flesh, together with its accompanying disorders and sneaking selfish, rebellious and carnal ways. Considerable was speaking citing souls to their ~~own~~ works as the real index of their spiritual condition, and to

a consideration of the depth of their real salvation from sin now, and their strength to stand in days of sore trial. Giles, spoke, citing all to a consideration of our calling, said the Lord had a vineyard set in a fruitful soil, upon a hill, & from it he reasonable expected much fruit. This vineyard is Zion. The soil is the power and goodness of God, The vines are the children of Zion; and the fruits are the gifts and graces of the gospel. — But who should look for fruit from vines plucked up by the roots and withering by the heat of day. Now, the question arises are we all planted in the lovely soil of this Heavenly vineyard? The fruits we bear shall declare whether we are or not. Souls who bear no fruit cannot be planted in this soil, nor be green and flourishing except they be well set in the lovely soil of the power of God. Much was spoken citing all to a close examination of themselves to see their real condition, and standing. The meeting was solemn and the gift searching, but the spiritual ministrations was evidently mournful. 4. Mon. O. Wed. meetings, but a heavy unwelcome feeling pervades the assembly. —

# December 1848 Continued.

7. Thu. Considerable effort made to obtain some life and freedom, but we seem encircled with strong bands. To feel a gift it seems necessary to fight continually. On the whole there seems to rest over the assembly a dense cloud of darkness, which, with its incubating spell sheds a gloomy dreary waste.
9. Sat. Hard struggles for freedom. The Elders hold forth a very powerful testimony against the lusts of the flesh, and against its operations to stiffen souls in the worship of God. &c. &c.—
10. Sab. Today the Elders testimony is still more powerful against iniquity; for, it really seems that we are enshrouded in the devils veils in quite a degree. — Those who are faithful are borne down with sorrow, and there seems to be an immense draft backwards instead of forward. There is certainly, a goodly number who struggle with all their might against the prevailing storms of evil, and our arches resound with Michaels war, — but the dragon yet has power to wield the sword?
11. Mon. A short, meeting, about as common



13. Wed. no meeting.

14. Tho. A short meeting, Brethren wrestling  
and very much wearied, &c. &c. —

15. Sat. Solemn warnings, particularly from the  
Elders, is the leading ministration of the meeting.  
On the whole it is a very solemn, & unwelcome meet-  
ing, in some respects. Readers, do you wonder?  
It is still true! And time, or eternity, or both  
will reveal the reasons. — My pen fails of  
courage to record it. — Suffice it to say there is  
awful warnings against living in sin to please  
a fleshly will, and thus losing a birthright in  
the Kingdom of God. O horrid! horrid! must  
be the state of those who sin away their day of  
grace. — !!!

17. Sab. — Some of the afflicting evils being  
removed we have a more comfortable yet solemn  
meeting. The testimony grows warmer against  
indulging a carnal fleshly nature. Great & earnest  
exhortations to piety. a call to the young to prize  
their innocence and keep it &c. &c. They are reminded  
that the wine of joy and gladness, is drunk from

# December 1848 Continued

golden cups in the banquets of Kings; and it is even so with our King, our Heavenly Father, he drinks the wine of joy out of pure vessels, and it is those which were never tarnished with sin that are reserved for the reception of his choicest treasures. Souls who have kept themselves pure are the choicest jewels in our Heavenly Father's Kingdom.

P. M. Meeting attended with considerable feeling and power — there seems more feeling in exercise than has been of late for some time. Many exhortations from our aged Brethren & Sisters, and many resolutions from the young; and on the whole, it was quite a comfortable meeting. —

18. Mon. No meeting, Brethren threshing &c. —

20. Wed. A short and serious meeting, very serious, Oh shall we live thro what we are now passing ?? —

21. Tho. A little exercise this evening. The family are informed, this evening, that it is the gift to have a general opening of the mind on Sabbath next. —

23 Sat. A heavy meeting the family exhorted to a self searching. — But there is a very heavy feeling,

uncomfortable.

24. Sat. Spend this day in the sacred & glorious work of conquering sin, and opening the mind. A short prayer meeting in the morning at 5 O'clock. — The family are exhorted to put away a faultfinding, talebearing slanderous spirit that is continually stirring up difficulty between Brethren and Sisters & Brethren & brethren, & Sisters & Sisters &c &c

25. Mon. A Meeting in the morning, but, for some reason, an uncomfortable one to the writer and, from appearances, I think generally so to all. Why is it, O my Saviour? Why is it Lord I pray, What course in our behaviour, These troubles will allay? Shall thirsting roses wither Beneath this scorching heat? Shall Angels ne'er come hither, The faithful few to greet? Again, again Kind Parent So hear thy childrens call And on some saving errand, Send angels to us all. Their winds of grief & sorrow, Have rent our sails in twain The clouds around speak horror, And tempests sweep the <sup>main</sup> O breathe forth Peace & stillness To calm our sea of time O help us wash from illness, And we are ever thine. —

28. Tho. A meeting, exercise come in the worship, but there is a dry, dull feeling, quite uncomfortable.

December 1848. Continued,

30<sup>th</sup> Sat. Meeting in the evening; very quiet, peaceful and lamblike; No great noise, and no showy gifts, but a peaceable good feeling generally. Some exceptions are always understood. A little speaking by some of the sisters.

31. Sab. A calm steady meeting, but little speaking, & that relating to the keeping of order &c - Read a letter from Canterbury stating some of the circumstances attending a case they now have in the Legislature of New Hampshire. The affair is agitated by Mary Marshall, formerly Mary Surr, together with a large posse of reprobates. Their objects are to cause the shakers to become extinct as a people, and make every one who joins them civilly dead, as a means to that end. - The Legislature have called in question all the books published by Believers, And they demand our book of orders. - The gifts of inspiration and instruments are called in question to answer to certain affirmations against them by the Reprobates. Thus, we see that a prophecy is fulfilled which has been delivered among ourselves, relative to instruments and gifts &c &c -

We knelt in prayer for our gospel friends at Canterbury, and for the whole household of faith.

P. M. A comfortable meeting, some little freedom; gathered love to give to our ~~Western~~ brethren 7 of whom are about to start for Washington tomorrow morning. At the close of the meeting we gave them our love, blessing and comfort, and Father Joseph presented each one with a cup of his blessing. This was witnessed to by two sisters.

## January, 1849.

1<sup>st</sup>. Mon. P. M. meeting, Brethren are at Washington getting timber.

3. Wed. & Ths. Meetings but short, nothing uncommon, as to spiritual ministrations.

6. Sat. A good meeting. considerable power & life visible in the meeting, I quite a feeling of resolution to keep the good way of God.

7. Sab. Good meetings. a calm peaceful spirit prevails. We worship for ourselves, and exercise some songs for our absent brethren; sing some for them & do much to communicate union to them thro the medium of spiritual messengers.

There are some very zealous and firm resolutions to live to God the coming year. I gain more <sup>(over sin)</sup> victory

January 1849. Continued

- 8. Mon. No meeting.
- 10. Wed. Much freedom manifested for a week day meeting the effusions of the spirit find expression in song. —
- 11. Ths. Worship, but very little spoken, even by the Elders. — Some ???!
- 13. Sat. Exercise considerable in worship; but very little speaking. The services are mostly silent.
- 14. Sab. Meetings comfortable. The Aged brethren, Daniel Moseley, & Jethro Turner speak considerable to us. — Daniel's text, was, "Blessed are the undefiled in the way." — He said, such souls were sure of heaven, & said he, you can't stop their travel thither, you might as well attempt to roll back the light of returning day. — Jethro spoke much to encourage the young to be zealous to pursue the good way of God. — His exhortations were pathetic and felt fatherly, He said there was no mistake in the way of God. and souls who were in it were sure of heaven, tho satans legions all conspire against them. — His main counsel was to encourage the young to maintain their innocency. —

15. Mon. No meeting, — storm. —

17. Wed. a very short meeting.

18. Thurs. — Some worshippful exercises, but nothing very, or uncommonly enlivening.

20. Sat. — (A good meeting). Elderbrother & Richard give out some love, received at "Wisdom's Valley", which or they have been for a day or two past on business — some efforts for freedom. — quite simple. The Elders exhort the family to a cheerful devotional feeling, to be joyful in the spoiling of the old man's goods.

21. Sab. — Good meetings many express good resolutions to persevere in the work of self crucifixion, and to a devotion of their whole lives in God's most holy cause — Our Heavenly Parents are seen and felt with quite a ministration of strength to the needy, and comfort to the afflicted.

Mon 22. No meeting —

Wed, 24. Tho 25. Meetings but nothing worthy of note.

Sat 27. Quite a good meeting a united feeling of love to the way of God, & a growing hatred to sin seemed to be the leading characteristic of the meeting. The Elders spoke considerable of the necessity of keep-

January 1849, continued  
ing at the work of self-denial. — Giles said, the  
interest which those who walk in self-denial feel in  
the work of God does not flag down, and die away,  
neither is it thwarted, or directed to other objects,  
but it is true to the cause, and a growing  
interest. The increasing harvest which souls  
who toil in self-denial reap, renders them joyful  
in the treasure they have found, while they feel  
the knitting more strongly of those silken cords  
of love which bind them to Heaven and to God,  
and, as they wash their garments in the pool of  
sweet repentance their spirits are healed by the  
balm of forgiving love. &c.

Lab 28. Good meetings. Some ministrations  
from the spirit world were revealed last evening &  
their influence is visible to day, a feeling of  
strength, comfort, and encouragement prevails.  
The Elders addressed the Assembly in the fore-  
noon on the importance of acting in the spirit  
of Christ, rendering good for evil, &c.

It was remarked that it was the call of God to souls,  
to shew this day whom ye will serve, & when  
we have chosen whom we will serve, we



[293]

have chosen also, who shall serve us. — God calls  
for the service of the whole soul, and the body should  
serve God, and the soul, instead of the law of  
sin & death. — If souls experience a lack, they  
should bring the tithes into the store house, that  
there may be meat in the house of God, and prove  
me now herewith saith the Lord of hosts, if I will  
not open the windows of Heaven and pour out  
a blessing, that there shall not be room enough  
to receive it. " We should be zealous in our devo-  
tions, not like warm, — The Apostles words to the  
Laodician church were quoted, of being like warm,  
and subsequently all cited to strive to strengthen the  
union of the spirit by a spiritual life. &c

One thing was forgotten which transpired in last  
evenings meeting. A company of supplicating  
spirits visited us, begging food for needy souls.  
Accordingly, Eldersister felt a gift to fill a silver  
bowl which had, a week since been entrusted to  
her charge, for future use, with the love and  
blessing, strength & power of God which we had  
gained, this was accordingly done by the brethren  
and sisters unitedly, and the treasure com-  
mitted to the supplicating spirits for disposal &c

January 1849. Continued,  
Jethro spoke, specially setting forth the blessings of  
the gospel, and the unbounded treasures of eternal  
love for souls who overcome sin, by daily selfdeni-  
al. &c.; said he felt his soul filled with solemn  
love &c. — Our Heavenly Parents, were seen to be  
present at our meeting last evening, and to day  
also. — Many spoke of their thankfel-  
ness for their privilege in the gospel, and their  
planting of Holy Faith. —  
Mon 29. A short meeting, just sung 2 or 3 songs. —  
Wed 31. A short and feeble meeting. —

## February 1849.

1<sup>st</sup> Thu. — A Meeting, rather dull, some colds,  
and some laziness. All not so very agreeable. —  
3. Sat. Have a very good meeting, quite a  
zealous gift to wake up, break bands, labor for  
spiritual influences, Many good resolutions  
revived against the powers of evil, and in sup-  
port of the way of God. The gift from the Elders  
was to awaken, to be thankful for our calling  
from sin, and to praise God. In the begin-  
ning of the meeting Giles referred to the present

position of the family, spiritually. said Abe had lately passed thro quite a scene of chastisement, quote Paul's words, "Now no chastisement seemeth for the present to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterwards it bringeth forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby!"

Thus, we are now proving how we have been exercised by our chastisement, those who are bringing forth the peaceable fruits of righteousness, have received and endured it, and are worthy to be numbered as the sons and daughters of our Heavenly Father. — Said — A fountain in heaven to us was opened, the streams whereof maketh glad the city of God. &c. &c. — Spake of the bountiful supply for devoted souls, who were wholly employed in building up the Kingdom of God. —

Much good was in exercise in the course of the meeting. — And new pledges were made never to yield the gospel field to the Adversary. —

S. Sab. P. M. A right good meeting. Elder brother speaks quite to the point concerning our protestion, that souls who were faithful to bear their cross against fleshly lust would increase in love

to the way of God &c. Admonished all to an examination of their daily life, whether they did bear a hearty faithful cross. &c. Giles added a little fuel to the fire, and we burned up considerable bondages. — and had a good meeting. St. Terresa spoke, particularly of being right in the present gift, that she wanted, and determined to support a gospel love and union to all that were striving to be good, that she hated a fleshly union, did not want it; would not support it, in any body. — &c. much to the purpose was spoken. — Elder sister added her mite of testimony to the burning of the old man's goods, & old woman's goods & the flame heated up withall. — Giles spoke of an examination of our union, said we were supporting some kind of union perpetually, either directly or indirectly, and if we were not walking in self-denial, we were supporting a fleshly union, if we were sour, cross, and unkind, to our brethren, or sisters we were supporting a fleshly union — souls that were revenging injuries were in the flesh effectually &c. — Br Daniel Mosely said, he should like to know what strait we could be brot into so narrow as to prevent us from worshipping God,

February. 1849. (Continued) [297]

We hoped we would not dishonor the gospel because of trials; We ought to be thankful that there was a firing spot for us to be tried in. On the whole our meeting was quite in advance of others we have had of late.

P. M. A very good meeting. The gifts of God seem to flow freely, much freedom manifested, many good determinations expressed, much love to the way of God manifested. — Our blessed Mother declared her presence thro' a female instrument. sang two short pretty songs of encouragement and blessing. There were testimony to the truth of the gift. &c. — Mother communicated her love to the older part in a little song quite feelingly. Our meeting was free, pretty and encouraging.

5. Mon. 7. Wed. & Ths. — Meetings, but nothing transpired worthy of notice.

10. Sat. A moderate meeting, rather spiritless.

11. Sab. A. M. A very comfortable meeting, Br Austin Buckingham assembles with us, gives us a store of love from Waterloot. His errand is to obtain from the Young Brethren & Sisters a testimony relative to their treatment among the Shakers.

February 1849. Continued  
their feelings, whether satisfied, or dissatisfied, their  
opportunities for education &c. &c. The object is to  
present it to J. S. Taylor, a member of the judi-  
ciary committee of the Legislature of our state  
appointed to examine into the truth concerning  
certain allegations bot against the Shakers by  
seceders from New Lebanon and Waterliet, viz.  
Wm. H. Pillow, David Barker, of New Lebanon.—  
George Clark, Catharine Parks, her Mother, & some  
others from Waterliet. He also bot a request  
from the Ministry for a number of the brethren and  
sisters in the sh. in this place who had been bot  
up here from childhood, to make a journey to Water-  
liet to answer to certain queries by Judge Taylor,  
relative to the social discipline and tuition of Belie-  
ers & such other things as he deemed expedient for  
a report which he is about to make on the "Sha-  
ker case" The individuals who went to go on this  
business were Benjamin Gates, Giles, B. Avery,  
Eldersister Hannah Blake, Elizatte Bates, &  
Polly Reed—

P. M. Meeting lively, comforting & pretty. —  
 12. Mon. A short meeting — those going to Water-vliet  
 gathered love, in a little dancing song which was sung  
 for the purpose. —

17. Sat. The company having returned from Wa-  
 ter-vliet, they have stores of love to deal out to all. We  
 have a very good meeting all things considered.

18. S. A. M. The Elders delivered some very good &  
 sound doctrine in this meeting. A neg testimony  
 borne against a weak, doubling caviling sense,  
 Gals said, there was that which he loved, that which  
 he pitied & that which he hated. — He loved the  
 way of God and those honest souls who were in it  
 who could contend for it, tho at the hazard of their  
 lives, He hated that spirit of Satan which was ever  
 throwing weakness, doubts, cavilings & fears, together  
 with discouragements. & he pitied souls who were so  
 weak and foolish as to listen to these teachings of the  
 tempter.

P. M. Meeting at the meeting house, & rather an  
 uncommon one. A man of the world attended, by the  
 name of Joseph Fillinghast, of New Bedford, he is a

February, 1849. Continued  
man who has been more or less acquainted with Believers for a number of years, has, within three years past visited most of the societies in the east, and, of late, done much to help the believers of Harvard to open our testimony in New Bedford. hired a house at \$20 expense for their use, paid their way bills, back & forth, and used every possible means in his power to favor them. - In the various societies he has visited he has noticed the young people, in a special manner, with much good and encouraging counsel, to keep their present privilege with God's people; Warned them against the evils that are in the world, &c. - Seems much interested to encourage the young among believers to hold fast their privilege, faith &c. - This meeting was especially called on his account.

He was furnished with letters of introduction to this place by Elder William Leonard of Harvard. -

19. Mon. A short meeting nothing uncommon.

21. Wed. " " " "

22. Thu. - Rather a dull meeting; very many heavy colds,

24. Sat. A sharp testimony against heresies and disobedience, disorders of various kinds, also against



the flesh, with its affections and lusts, of all kinds.

Much said that seemed to set quite close with some, but all was aimed, at the spirit that is enmity against God and his way, and not against souls.

25. Sab. - The testimony continues, considerable spoken relative to supporting the orders of the gospel, feeling reconciled to the way of God &c. A sense that strives to stamp the orders of God, as outward, a man-made law, is sharply admonished. It was declared that the orders of the chh of God in this day, were but a continuation of the New Testament, which did not end with the Apocalypse of St John, but would continue while God had a work to do with his creature man. - That so far from being outward laws, of human authority, they were but a record of parts of that internal law of Christ which governs every member of his true chh. - That what caused souls to feel oppressed by the orders of the gospel, was simply being out of the Kingdom of Christ, in which each member has a part in the governmental authority, inasmuch as he has the spirit of Christ which is that authority, and being in the Kingdom of this world which stands admonished by the laws of Christ's Kingdom &c.

February, 1849, (continued).

26. No meeting many bad colds, —  
28. Wed. A very short meeting, —  
29. Thu. — This being Mother Ann's birth day, we  
kept, in remembrance of our blessed Mother, —  
held a meeting in the forenoon, read Life, sufferings,  
and decease of Mother, her Staff of Love to the Aged,  
together with a word of comfort for the aged, from  
father William, sang the hymn entitled Gospel-  
commencement, in the printed book. No. 1. —  
No other meeting until evening, so many colds.

March 1849.

3. Sat. A short meeting, very little transpired  
out of the common routine of exercises. Elder Sister Han-  
nah, had quite a gift to bless every one, said she could  
see something in every one to bless, and desired to bless  
that good which she did see and feel; accordingly she  
went throughout the assembly and gave her special  
blessing to every individual, particularly. Others unit-  
ed, finally all united, at least in the ceremony of  
distributing it. —

4. Sab. AM. We have a very pretty meeting.  
 Beloved Br Rufus B. attended meeting with us.  
 We sang the hymn entitled "Holy Dominion," and Br  
 Rufus liked the words so well, he desired it be sung a  
 second time; said it contained almost our whole  
 duty. &c. Br Jethro blessed us bountifully of Mother  
 Lacey's love, of which he always has a supply. we returned  
 thanks. he encouraged all to press on thro all trials, suf-  
 ferings, tribulation and affliction, spoke to encourage  
 and strengthen every one. - A song was then sung  
 encouraging all to endure valiently, all trials &c &c. -  
 Br Daniel Mosley then spake; said he hated to  
 hear any thing said about our sufferings for the gos-  
 pel sake, we did not have any to speak of. - and  
 as to trials, they were mostly of our own making  
 thro disobedience, and the trials the crop produced  
 were a necessary fire to refine us, &c. - said the pres-  
 ent generation had a privilege, if faithful, to enter into  
 the enjoyment of the earnings of our Parents, thro  
 sufferings; repeated father Joseph's words, of a Parent  
 going forth, beggitting children, being diligent,  
 laying up an interest, by hard labor, & sufferings, &  
 the children entering into the possession thereof.

March 1849.

said we were now in that condition, and we had no cause to complain, or talk of hard times, it was a shame to us. — We ought, rather to feel as Father James said he did, "like ten thousand mountains of righteousness," and able to endure all things for the gospel, and have strength for other souls; — for many souls would dash thro' their bands and grasp after that good which is entrusted to our charge. Ward all to be faithful, and thankful," said if we knew a tithe of that ocean of iniquity in the world it would scare us, — &c. — said he felt desirous to throw a mantle over every soul present, to shield them from the enemy). — he loved whole shakers, wanted to hear such speak of their love to the way of God, we did not want any part in the flesh, did not want, a great deal of lust, a great deal of the world, and but little of the gospel, — but a great deal of the gospel, and no lust, nothing of the flesh. — He spoke much, & astonishingly clear, plain, & hearty for a man now in his 90<sup>th</sup> years. — Br Rufus backed him up, — said it was a great delight to him to have

a few of Mothers first born faithful & zealous children to salt us yet. — he loved such souls, as, in their declining years would contend for the good way of God, and not, like a turtle draw back their head into their shell, and conclude to say nothing now. &c.

We all gave Br Daniel our particular love & thanks for his exhortation, then rendered the same to Br Rufus for his treasure of love and blessing from our good ministry; gathered up a large portion to return &c.

Sab P. M. A good meeting. Many good resolutions expressed to press on in the good way of God, much love manifested for it, and much willingness to bear the necessary crosses in order to inherit the desired crown. &c. — A great love manifested for order, and all the necessary restraints &c. — an encouraging meeting to all good believers, I think.

11. Sab. A. M. Attended the funeral of Ursula Bishop, no other meeting.

P. M. Attended meeting at home. a private meeting. Considerable speaking by way of expressions of thankfulness, gratitude & many good resolutions manifested & much love to the way of God and each other. — Many of the young speak and

# March, 1849.

improved in pretty angelic gifts, interchanging & gathering love &c. &c. - A comfortable spirit prevails.

14. Wed. A short meeting, no other this week, an uncommon time of influenza, colds &c. &c. many sick none able to sing.

17. Sat. A good & comfortable meeting this evening, considerable freedom is manifested, there seems to be a general good feeling.

18. Sab. A. M. Read the Chh. Covenant.

P. M. A meeting for worship, comforting, but gentle as the rays of the setting sun in autumn. - no swelling of great emotions, and stirring impulses but a gentle breath of Christian constancy & love, soft as the vespers of Eden, and soothing as the song of loves.

19. Mon no meeting, some are unwell.

21. Wed. no meeting.

22. Thu. no meeting, quite a time of sickness a funeral to day for <sup>for</sup> Hideo. <sup>Hebbe</sup>, pretty indeed.

24. Sat. A short, but agreeable meeting, many absent by sickness.

25. Sab. Meetings pretty and comforting, but singing is almost out of the question.

26. Mon. No meeting. Many very sick. I Brethren  
sawing wood.
28. No meeting — hard singing & all the other ills
29. Ths. Short evening meeting.
31. Sat. A good, loving and pretty meeting.  
no clustering, but a gentle pretty spirit, tran-  
quill as the wave before the sear.

## April. 1849.

1<sup>st</sup> Sab. A reading meeting in the A. M., read  
a "Book of Wisdom in the Holy Orders" Vol. 2. — Also  
ext<sup>d</sup> from Calvin's "Prophet Writings" concerning the  
travels of Lion.

P. M. A lively, feeling & comforting meeting,  
seems to be no opposition, but a pretty spirit of love  
comfort & encouragement. Many good testimonies  
from the young.

2. Mon. No meeting. — Sewing wood

4. Wed. short meeting, many sick yet. —

5. Ths. a good steady meeting. Br Samuel  
Mously, spoke of the great peace & quietness he felt,  
referred to what Father James said, when near the  
close of life, concerning peace, quietness & confidence,

April 1849. Continued.

said he felt the sting of death taken away, felt his soul ravished with good things. & his feelings were lively, pretty, pleasant, confident, bold, meek, lamblike, lionlike, mild & calm as a morning in May.

7. Sat. A good evening meeting. The leading gift was humiliation and repentance, also Prayer, prayer for deliverance from the bondage of disease and prayer for deliverance from injustice thro' our enemies. — Our worship was devotional

8. Sab. Beautiful meetings much comfort realized, many good exhortations & very many promises to continue in the path of selfdenial, were expressed by many of the young Brethren and Sisters.

An uncommon degree of freedom seems to prevail much to the comfort of all. — The Family are again enabled to sing to worship God, which really feels like a new privilege having been so long deprived of our voices.

9. Mon. no meeting. — Sisters in the town!!

10. Wed. no meeting — “ “ “

12. Tho' meeting short, sweet & pleasant to all —



14. Sat. Meeting rather dull, & heavy. — our gospel friends are very weary I suppose. — &c
15. Sab. Good meetings, peaceful spirits seem to minister to our comforts. Br Rufus attended our meeting in the afternoon, and we truly had a cheering gift — very many were the good testimonies borne against all sin, and in support of the good way of God. — Truly the hand of the Comforter seems at present to be gently leading us in Wisdom's "Paths of peace"
16. Mon no meeting
- 18 Wed. short meeting —
- 19 Ths. no meeting — Sisters very weary —
21. Sat — Have to raise a little war to drive off a sluggish careless sense, — but we succeed and have a comfortable meeting but nothing very new. —
- 22 Sab. — Good meetings — quite a hearty testimony against sin, and the flesh in particular gets shot at many times, and I hope wounded a little
- 23 Mon singing meeting — no other —
- 25 Wed. a short pretty meeting no new gifts.
26. Ths. rather heavy meeting — all hard at work, & some among the world —

## April 1849 Continued.

28. Sat. A lively, and zealous meeting, considerable testimony borne against various evils, & many expressions of love to God's way, word & work. After a suitable warfare, we have a comforting gift, which seems general.
29. Sab. Pretty and enlivening meetings, there seems to be a hearty feeling to press ahead in the work of redemption from sin. This is variously & appropriately expressed by many of the young in the meeting.
30. Mon. A singing meeting, no other.

## May 1849.

- 2 Wed. No meeting.
- 3 Ths. — Short meeting, rather sleepy.
- 5 Sat. Quite a pretty, meeting, not boisterous but loving and gentle, comforting to all.
6. Sab. Good meetings. The text of the Elders was, the importance of souls having a part in every gift, — & the imperious necessity of the union of the spirit, The loneliness of the wandering transgressor, the impossibility of souls finding protection

light, life and peace in solitude, & out of union.  
 Christ's words were quoted. — "The Father hath not left  
 me alone because I do the works that please him." —  
 The importance & blessing of souls feelings as expressed  
 by the prophet Zechariah. "The inhabitants of many  
 cities shall come — & the inhabitants of one city  
 shall say to those of another city come, and  
 let us go speedily to seek the Lord, and call upon  
 the Lord of Hosts. I will go also." — And it was  
 further added, — this is the way all should feel —  
 "I will go also" give me my portion with Mother's  
 Children &c &c —

Meetings thro the week except on Thursday —

13 Sab. Reading meeting in morning. Had designed  
 to go on to the Holy Mount. — but are prevented by a  
 stormy day. — Read the Closing Address of Mother  
 Ann, Father William, Father James, Elder brother  
 John, Eldersister Olive. — P. M. a good steady  
 meeting, a comfortable, peaceable, worshippful  
 thankful, praisedful and merciful spirit seemed  
 to be the leading influence. Bro Jethro gave us an  
 encouraging and comforting exhortation, subject,  
 The tenderness & worth of spiritual union; value of gospel

# May 1849 Continued

love, purity &c. — This discourse was fitting  
the themes, and edified & profited all. — So far as is  
apparent, there is, at present the impress of a  
gentle, humble, obedient and gospel spirit moving  
the face of our ocean of life, and I pray its waves  
may reach to yonder shore, and break on redemp-  
tion's beach. — but to expect it, perhaps would be speculative  
but who, who that senses the fallen state of man & the  
glory of redemption's crown, would seek to roll  
backward on the ocean of life on wafting billow  
to the land of the free. — ? O who! —

Meetings thro' the week, with the exception of Monday  
evening. — Wed. singing meeting, to learn an an-  
them from Harvard. Entitled. Eternal Praises.

20<sup>th</sup> Sab. Meeting on the mount. — As usual  
we marched up, at the beat of vocal music. — At the  
1<sup>st</sup> meeting ground. Elder brother addressed the assembly  
invited all to labor for union. union in every gift,  
no one said he, likes very well to go forth in any gift  
alone, without feeling the union of the body of good  
those souls who live undefiled with sin. — for his part  
he did not like to preach alone, he loved the united

testimony of the faithful to sustain him, in every  
 good word & work. Spoke much of the virtue, im-  
 portance & value of union — some songs were sung  
 and some witnessed to the goodness of Aclerbut's exhor-  
 tation — Marched on to the Holy Mount, — knelt at  
 the fountain, sung 2 or three songs and then retired to  
 the house for intermission — While in the house  
 much was spoken, & many songs were sung, Br  
 Daniel Cropman spoke lengthily — of the general ten-  
 dency of disbelief in spiritual things since the res-  
 toration of immediate inspiration in a measure, Spoke  
 of the feelings the Aged, as a class, the middle aged  
 as a class, and the young also, ought to possess indi-  
 vidually — Spoke against various kinds of afflictions  
 that were liable to beset each class — Referred to the  
 feeling of desire toward the children of men univer-  
 sally, that Believers, as a body are called to possess —  
 a desire that all mankind might be saved from de-  
 struction. — addressed those who were called to administer  
 the word, questioned them if they were preparing them-  
 selves for a ministration of the power of God, in feeling  
 not whether they were getting great knowledge, but

May 1849, Continued

but whether they were profiting themselves by the cross of Christ, walking in tribulation of soul, & immobility of spirit. - Questioned the singers whether they were laboring for a gift to administer the power of God, in singing, - which is a great gift, and the most efficient means by which some are wrought upon in spirit to receive the self-denying gospel of Christ. Questioned those in temporal care whether they felt that liberality to assist the poor and needy, which the gospel required of all who were blessed with a fulness. -

Questioned those who had care even of the brutal creation whether they showed forth a Christian spirit, by administering to their needs, and not using them in any way to foster the pride of fallen man.

His discourse was lengthy, weighty, & very important. John Turner, an aged brother, & one of Mother's first born children, replied to what Br Daniel had spoken. spoke of the manner he had spent his life in the gospel, of the sufferings of soul he had passed thro for redemption's sake, exhorted the young to persevere in

well doing &c — We soon repaired to the meeting ground again, and commenced worship in the dance, march, &c — Speaking ensued occasionally — many expressions of thankfulness, love, blessing &c — subsequently, there was a request from an holy Angel for the aged to ask a blessing of God, to bestow upon the temporal inheritance of Zion, accordingly the young & middle aged knelt in prayer around the fountain ground, while the aged went forth, brethren and sisters in a body around the outside of the meeting ground, marched around and sought a blessing — the younger part then arose and marched in like manner, and the aged knelt and besought a blessing at the fountain ground — The angel then bore testimony, that America was soon to be humbled by judgments, which should cause a famine, &c — a dearth should gradually proceed throughout the land, and much suffering would prevail, for man and beast &c — more speaking ensued, by various individuals, expressions of their own feelings — & a very feeling gift of dependance seemed to be manifested in various ways

May 1849. Continued.

2<sup>d</sup>. Sab. Meetings all the meeting evenings thro' the week, Monday excepted. Nothing uncommon, & nothing new, except the gospel & its treasures in our souls. There is generally manifested in these days a very peaceful comfortable spirit in our meetings, quite satisfactory. To day in the forenoon meeting the Elders excited the family to the cultivation of gospel graces, by every means to which we have access. They mentioned the fact of the attraction of every spirit and principle to those of its own kindred - spoke of the various deeds of our whole lives being each a seed sown in the soil of influences, which would shoot forth and bear an hundred fold of its own kind and quality, & how great the caution then to beware of sowing evil seeds, for the hundred fold recompense thereof would be anything but desirable - but when we reflected that every good seed sown in the heart would spring up and grow its hundred fold and this again be sown to return is redoubled harvest, the treasure was truly to be desired, -

Referred to the river the streams wherof should make glad the city of God - mentioned by the Psalmist,



said this river was pure love to all the creatures of God's creation, and its tributary streams which would gladden the city were little acts of kindness, goodness, & blessing, one to another, these were what created love. P. M. Meeting at the meeting house, the first this spring — the meeting in some respects was agreeable in a degree —

## June, 1849.

3<sup>rd</sup> Sab. Meeting in the forenoon, at home, read the Essay on "Evil Spirits," written By B<sup>r</sup> Seth. Y. Wells, many years ago. Afternoon, we attended meeting at the meeting house, It was, on the whole, an agreeable meeting, there were many verbal expressions of love union & freedom to the Spirit it was evidently felt by many, and perhaps quite as generally as our circumstances will permit. — No new gift was manifested, except as the gifts of God are always new, and of these we had a good share, — The it must be called rather a heavy time.

Meetings all thro the week, but nothing uncommon has yet appeared in these days. It seems to be a time of quietness & peace. —

June, 1849. Continued.

10. Sat. meetings at home. A stormy day, both in the material & ethereal and moral atmosphere. There have been 4 sisters and 4 brethren at Hudson a week tending court, relative to a suit for assault & battery, by Wm Pillsbury Plaintiff, Against, Daniel Boler, Richard Bushnell, Frederic Coons, Edward Fowler. — Samantha Fairbanks, Hannah Ann, Treadway, Sarah Ann Lewis & Antionette Solittle Defendants, The sisters returned last evening. — Elder brother Daniel, this morning, & the rest of the brethren this evening. — This case together with several others now pending are quite an affliction & source of discomfort to us at present. —

No meetings thro the week until Saturday eve. — We then had a good & comfortable meeting. —

11. Sat. A comfortable meeting in the morning at home. — P.M. Meeting at the meeting house, The Greenland Ministry assembled with us, also, Br Malachi Sanford from Greenland, our meeting was rather dull, but we tried some to awaken and cultivate some love. — At the close of the meeting they all spoke a few words. — & Br Malachi

remarked that the present, was the greatest privilege except one that he was ever favored with; and that one, was a privilege to confess his sins, which was the means, the reason of his union to the body of Christ, and hence the author, firstly, of this present privilege. We were pleased with this remark. — The meeting, on the whole was pretty and agreeable. —

24. Sab. The spiritual elements seem really to be alive and teeming with bliss. Our meeting in the morning, at home was pretty and agreeable, there was quite a united feeling, and seemed to be much strength and power to be felt. many spoke and there was considerable freedom. — P. M. The whole church assembled at the meeting house, and met together with the beloved Ministry from Hancock which was truly a rare and precious privilege, highly prized by all, There seemed to be a universal feeling to welcome them to our abode, & to comfort & bless them. Our meeting was powerful, lively, loving, simple and free, many got a dip of holy power, and there were abundant manifestations of love, from every quarter. Never, perhaps was a happier meeting.

July 1849.

1<sup>st</sup> Sab. Our meeting at home in the morning was well calculated to awaken some resolutions against vile affections, & fleshly lust, and to open the heart to conviction. There were many good testimonies borne against sin, & the flesh in particular by all of the Elders, with which there was quite a hearty concurrence manifested by numbers of the Brethren and Sisters. Seemed to be a general feeling to support the gift, and live by the cross.

In the P. M. we attended meeting at the meetinghouse with the 1<sup>st</sup> Order. The same gift, with quite an increase of power in the delivery of the testimony was manifested there, quite universally by the young in a special manner. We had a gift to labor for the power of God, and many were very zealously wrought upon, in various ways. Quite a number of the middle aged and young spake, expressing, in short their experience in travel out of fleshly affections; how they had gained what they had, and manifested their thankfulness that the way of God was pure, lovely and innocent,

Some meetings thro' the week, but nothing worthy of note transpired. Perhaps it ought not to be omitted, to state, that the Beloved Ministry of Hancock Chh. & Bishopric, attended to visiting at the Second Order, on Sat, the 23<sup>rd</sup> of June. — a thing which has never before taken place since my remembrance. — All were truly glad, and thankful to see them.

8<sup>th</sup> Sab. The gospel fire still burns considerable, & many more worthy and hearty testimonies are as it were daily added in support of the good way of the cross — tenor of the meeting much the same as last sabbath.

No meetings thro' the week, except a meeting of a few of the Elders brethren and sisters of the Chh. at Holy Mount, with all the Ministry & Elders, of the various families at Hancock, together with most of the brethren and sisters of the chh. on the Holy Mount at the feast ground, on Wednesday afternoon, for the purpose of repairing their Altar which the world had torn down and scattered.

This meeting was truly a feast of good things, & of gospel union in particular. It was so all re-

July 1849. Continue  
living, and, we have <sup>very</sup> reason to believe will  
prove a lasting blessing and be the means of sowing  
and cultivating a gospel affection & endearment  
between the Society of Hamrock & New Lebanon,  
much to be desired. —

15<sup>th</sup> Sab. — Meetings to day both at home and at  
the meetinghouse are very agreeable, — The gift in  
each family seemed much the same thing, the  
importance of watchfulness and prayer, both for spir-  
itual and temporal blessings, as it is a time of much  
drought, prayers are offered for rain, Considerable  
is spoken by various Elders to cite the young to a  
confidence and firm reliance in prayer. Elder brother  
Daniel testifies that a soul lacking faith in prayer  
would not find protection from sin &c. — We kneel  
in prayer, and especially to return thanks, that  
God's people were thus far saved from the ravages of  
those terrible pestilences which are scourging the earth  
as it were from end to end. — referring particularly  
to the Cholera Morbus, and two other diseases of a  
similar, but rather new, and more terrific charac-  
ter, producing death more suddenly, one of which

is confined to the black, or Slave population & the other seems confined exclusively to the whites.

22. Sab. No meetings thro the week, The strength is much spent in securing the crops of the earth. Meetings to day comforting, but not very laborious. They are very well adapted to our strength.

29. Sab. No meetings thro the week.

Our sabbath meeting was peculiar. We read a communication from our Eternal Father or Wisdom calling upon all Zion on earth, as a united body, to pray for the poor lost children of men, that their eyes might be opened, to see the light of God, that their ears might be unstopped to hear his word, and their souls awakened to turn to repentance. We improved in prayer & singing as exercises.

August. Wed. 1<sup>st</sup> 1849.

Meetings thro the week according to order — with the exception of Monday.

5<sup>th</sup> Sab. Reading meeting in the forenoon. reads "Angels Covenant" Heavenly Parents' command and Mother Lucy's sayings. Some singing P. M. Meeting at the meeting house, very

August, 1849. Continued.  
refreshing, Many beautiful testimonies in sup-  
port of the gospel; and the drift of feeling seem-  
ed to turn to support the cross, in mortifications  
and confessing sin. We improved in mortifying  
exercises in various ways, as shaking, patting & scour-  
ing the floor, fighting with our spiritual swords &c.  
blessed good meeting.

On Friday, The whole society kept the  
day, agreeable to the appointment by the Pres-  
ident of the United States, in fasting & prayer  
assembled on the Holy Mount. - Read Holy Writ-  
er's communication before referred to, sang many  
songs of prayer, Many spoke citing the minds  
to the need of prayer for the nations of the earth,  
declaring the present condition of many portions  
of the earth, now, especially, in one way or other, suf-  
fering under the retributive hand of justice, evidently  
experiencing the curse, because of sin. The Cholera-  
morbus is carrying its millions to the grave, literally  
depopulation some towns in the United States, & spread-  
ing great devastation in Europe. - The horrible din of  
war, war, war, still scourges Europe, & some portions of Asia



and it is emphatically evident all need the gospel speedily, whether they want it, or not.

Some spoke of the distinguished protection given, as a body, had thus far experienced vindicating the truth of the promises of God to him; referring also to the warnings of these scourging judgments which have so frequently been given since within the period of a few years past, stating that it should inspire us with a confidence in the manifestation of God to us.

It was suggested that this was a shaking of the earth, and it would increase, the Heavens were also about to be shaken, (i.e.) the theological institutions of men, their man-made creeds, &c. &c., breaking to pieces, and preparing a people broken in heart, & ready to receive the gospel.

October 1849.

11<sup>th</sup> Ths. At 1/2 past one O'clock, the whole society assembled at the meeting house to attend the funeral of our deceased Parent & Elder Ebenezer Bishop, who departed this life on Tuesday the 9<sup>th</sup> inst about 5 O'clock, in the meeting house porch - attended by his best friends.

The meeting commenced by a very pretty introductory address by his surviving companion in labor, Br Rufus Bishop, who now receives the title of Elder Rufus. Then Father James' funeral song was sung, "Our elder's gone to his eternal home &c" Then followed speaking by Elder Rufus, relative to the deceased, declared his long acquaintance of sixty six years, in which time he averred he had never seen our deceased Elder, Ebenezer, the least irritated in his feelings, he was spoken of as a perfect pattern of meekness, Resolution in the cause of God, & Purity, A Parent in Israel, This was confirmed by Elder brother Daniel Boler, Elder Richard Bushnell, Elder brother Freegift Wells, & Elder brother Joseph Hodgson—Elder Grove Right, and others. It seemed too much could not be said in his praise &c &c—

Other songs were sung appropriate to the occasion, — Vow Promises were made by the whole assembly to pattern the godly examples of our deceased Elder, &c— There was also read to the assembly the Testimony and farewell address of our beloved Elder Ebenezer, written in the year 1842, this was very interesting and

instructive, — None of the sisters were enabled to attend the procession to the grave in consequence of the unprecedented rain, which continued like a heavy thundershower thro the whole day with very little intermission, Perhaps never were a people more disappointed in their expectations of a funeral obsequies. —

November 1849. —

12<sup>th</sup> Mon — We had an evening meeting, Elder Rufus attended, and brot to us a cross, if I may so speak, and not too loudly <sup>for</sup> cry the burden of the Lord" to say the least of it, it is a trial of our faith in obedience & resignation to the doings of our God with us, made manifest thro our visible lead on earth. — Elder Rufus informs us that it is the gift for our present Elder brother Amos Stewart to remove to the Ministry, order to live with him, Of course our feelings, as a family, are not a little moved, not but we are joyful that so worthy & fit a soul can be found among our number to fill so important a place, but we do, nevertheless, feel our loss, for his constant & immediate assistance we cannot

now enjoy). — This consideration causes us some sorrow, still we are thankful to be thus enabled to lend to the Lord. — and cast our bread upon the waters, hoping, after many days, again to receive our needs, at least.

Our meetings, for a day or two are accordingly spent, in receiving suitable instructions from our worthy gospel Parents & Elders, Rufus, & Br Amos, (as we are now taught to call him,) and in expressing our thankfulness and gratitude for the past labors of love, & righteousness among us of our beloved Elder brother: —

The further appointments in the family to fill up the vacancies in the Elder's lot, are as follows. — the unimportant to mention unless as a memorial for the distant future idle enquiry. — Giles B. Stucky appointed to take the former Elder brother's place, & Calvin, S. Reed, to live with him. — This appointment, as the lot of Elders is now composed of persons of limited number of years & limited experience must unavoidably bring serious trials, on all. —

18<sup>th</sup> Sab. About the time for union meeting we had meeting this evening, and were visited with a spirit who said she was sent from Mother Ann, she did not tell her name, but

said she was a very aged woman, and had had a family when she lived on earth. - but she now had given them all up, & herself too to serve God, had confessed all her sins many times over, felt now accepted of Mother & of God. She called on various individuals to pull off their long & sour faces; said there were none such worn in Heaven, called upon us to keep out the old gentleman, & the old lady, said they would not come in unless they were invited & signified to the faithful that they would have to be kicked but they need not mind that, &c. In short, she seemed to sign out, quite clearly just about where we are, as a family, & there seems plenty of work for repentance -

January 1853.

10. Sab. - The beloved Ministry, consisting of Elder Amos Stewart, Elders Kenneth Clark, Br Daniel Boler, and Sister Betsy Bates, all attended meeting with us, and had a special gift to bless us, Elders Kenneth in particular. The burden of their gift was the cultivation.

of our most holy faith; keeping a clear  
sense, in order to the keeping of our protection  
B<sup>r</sup> Daniel while speaking of his love for the way  
of God, and his desire that all would labor to sup-  
port it, said, "I gave up my life for the way  
of God some years ago, yea, many years ago,  
and I love for God and feel exceedingly thank-  
ful for my faith, and for the order of God for  
the protection of souls; and I desire we may  
all keep a true spirit of subjection to the gift  
of God, and let it work purification in our souls,  
and when souls are told by their Elders that their  
sense is wrong, it should throw them into trib-  
ulation, and an enquiry as to the cause of their  
feeling so about us, and should awaken us to a  
sense of our real condition, and to an altera-  
tion and a reform, until our sense fully con-  
forms to the gospel. It is very agreeable to a  
fallen nature to seek to justify oneself when  
told their sense is wrong, by enquiring what  
cause the Elders have to fault us, &c, &c, this is  
wrong. We should strive to see our faults  
as they are seen by our Elders; and not

feel it to be a matter of indifference whether we pay any attention to their admonitions or not.

Souls who thus slight the order of God for their protection will fall off from the work of God.

At the close of meeting much was spoken concerning the importance of souls having some testimony to bear for the work of God - that it is necessary for ones own increase in the gospel, &c. &c. The gift of the Ministry was to inspire us with ~~the~~<sup>a</sup> sense of the importance of a work of true repentance and a broken heart. Said the gift of a broken heart was the fruit of tribulation; and, when souls truly felt this gift they would not be ashamed to be seen bathed in tears of sorrow for sin, nor ashamed of a broken heart, but would be thankful to be spoiled for the gospel's sake.

March 1st 1853.

This day is kept in commemoration of Mother's birth, and the beloved Ministry attended meeting with us, and we truly had a most lovely meeting; a great deal of feeling manifested by

both young brethren and sisters; much humilication, weeping and crying to God thro his people, The good Ministry were abundantly solicited to help, by various individuals who bowed low at their feet and sought their forgiving love mercy and charity. A very snug testimony against sin in the flesh was borne by the Ministry and united in by all the family, many individuals uniting in the gift. Br Daniel asked the brethren & sisters if they ever knew an unreconciled disorderly soul to take any comfort in the gospel. Ans (never) Well said Br Daniel, what is the fruit of a disorderly unreconciled, faultfinding spirit that feels that the gospel is unable to save souls, and wonders why they cannot find protection. Eldress Aseneth replied that she could answer, It was a seense to feel that the Elders judges them wrongfully had prejudices against them, and tried to turn the feelings of brethren & Sisters against them, &c &c. &c. There has been a very heavy struggle of late to gain the gift of a broken heart and Godly sorrow for sin, but the fountains



have seemed very much exhausted, or shut up.

On the 1<sup>st</sup> of Feby. last, 4 young persons, left our family for the pleasures of sin. They took away very much iniquity, but there has been much purged out since, and it seems there is very much more to purge out yet before we can all feel the gifts of God thrilling thro our souls.

There are some individuals who yet stand out, do not sincerely and honestly confess their sins. —

O how I pity them! —

Mon 6<sup>th</sup> Our meetings the past week have been characterized by an unequalled spirit of warfare against the sins of the flesh in a very special manner, nearly every one of the young brethren and sisters are mightily exercised in the work, and you may depend the pot is kept boiling. Our meeting in the forenoon to day was of a very uncommon and peculiar character to purge out hypocrisy, rebellion, lies and deceit, heresy &c,

Bro. Giles B. Avery, later Elder Bro. (See Nov. 12<sup>th</sup> 1849) continued this book (from May 1848, to the foot of this page). In the latter part of May or forepart of June 1853, Elder Giles delivered the book to Alonzo, with request that he continue the Record.

May

1853

22<sup>nd</sup> Sab. P. M. assembled at the meeting house. After marching two songs we took <sup>our</sup> places Elder B. D. C. said they would walk out in the door yard & thro the west orchard & sing such songs as were appropriate. Invited all to be free, Accordingly we marched out & carried in the door yard & sung three or four songs Elder B. spake some, to induce more freedom. Also one of the brethren (H. R.) communicated the following. In retiring time he had a sensation of one knocking & saying "who will open unto me". He responded, "I will" then said the spirit "I will sup with you & you shall sup with me & we will walk together into the valley of humility, & bathe & wash in the clear running brooks of repentance". He also spake that he desired the gift of humility, & to wash his garments pure in the waters of repentance. After kneeling & dipping from the fountain, we proceeded to march around the orchard singing as we went when arrived at the S. East corner we halted sung a number of songs & some speaking Dr. Benjamin Spake that the beauty of these outward things reminded him of the beauty & purity of honest souls who bore their cross faithfully, also expressed his thank-

fullness for his union & relation to ~~so many~~ his brethren & sisters & for that privilege he then enjoyed with them. We asked the blessing of the aged & kneeled to receive it.

Mother Lucy manifested her presence, & enquired what made us look so sad & long favored, did not like to see another favor added to the natural one. She said she had come to comfort us. I gave her love desiring us to look & feel pleasantly, said it was her gift for us to come out there". And truly every thing looked appeared full of beauty & cheer around us, smiling with the freshness & verdure <sup>of spring</sup> & full of life & vigor. The children were gathered in the center & Mother blessed them & gave <sup>them</sup> counsel & instruction. after singing one or two more songs we retired in order to our dwelling. Uncommonly beautiful & pleasant as far as outward elements were concerned, but the inward were a contrast.

Sab. 29<sup>th</sup>. P.M. Assembled at the meeting house. Ministry are present, also visitors from Second Order, Waterlooist. Considerable speaking by one & another. The gloom begins to wear off. In the course of the meeting the visitors were recommended by the Ministry because they came to seek good. It was known to them before they came from home that they desired ~~or~~ to make the visit a source of gain to their souls. Br. Daniel said if all would do this he was

v willing & glad to have them visit, rather others would go than to go himself. But those that go to pick up failings & weakness had better stay at home

Brother Calvin Green spoke in relation to souls being lost, referring to the idea very prevalent that they could not be. Said he never had a deeper sense or more weighty impression of the value of <sup>a</sup> souls. For what will a man give in exchange for his soul, or what will it profit a man if he gain the whole world & lose his own soul, thereby proving that a soul was of more worth than all things else. As to the question can a soul be lost, It is said by spirits that they cannot & many have believed it & been destroyed by it. It is evident from the words of Christ, "lose his own soul" that they may be. And whom shall we believe, Christ & our heavenly Parents or these manifestations. For the scripture says try the spirits everyone that confesseth not that Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. Spirits of every kind & degree speak in these days & all should be careful whose ministrations they receive. Father James said he

was willing to crawl on his hands & knees a thousand miles to save a soul thus proving his sense of the value of souls. Speaker said he did not design a lengthy discourse, but was impressed so forcibly with the importance of the subject that he was impelled to speak.

The above imperfect sketch may serve as an outline of the subject. The foregoing being written from recollection a fortnight after it transpired I hope it will be deemed sufficient excuse for imperfections.

Sab.

June 1853

Sab. 5<sup>th</sup> P. M. Reading meeting. Read Holy Mother's closing word at Holy Mount

P. M. Meeting at the meeting house. "Hymn" Harvest Visitation some speaking by the Elders, & some efforts to made to break thro'. Nothing unusually important.

Sab. 11<sup>th</sup> Hymn Heavenly Refreshments. A very loving comfortable meeting. Meetings having been postponed thro the week on account of an uncommonly arduous & difficult temporal duties, it seemed as tho' the spiritual elements of love & union between the the brethren & sisters

had been collecting to be poured out on this special occasion. Love union & thanks were freely manifested on both sides. Nor were we unmindful of the source from whence these blessings flowed.

12<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Nothing unusual Hymn So thy way

P. M. Assembled at the meeting house. Harvard Ministry are presents. Meeting usually free; considerable speaking by the Elders. Nothing uncommon transpired

13<sup>th</sup> Mond. Meeting sing Happy hour C. B. speaks some

15<sup>th</sup> Wed. Meeting. Sing Praise to Mother

Thursday & Saturday Meetings usually free. Nothing uncommon

Sabbath morning Elder Amos is present & speaks some. Said he was willing to do all in his power to save souls but every one had got to do the work for themselves. It was

painful to see souls going the downward road, tho' it seemed that some would, even after they had a considerable

lengthy privilege. Said he was thankful to see the work of God that was going on in the world, but he hoped that none would gather weakness by what was there

manifested. For altho' there was much that was false & corrupt manifested, he believed there was much that was true & calculated to benefit those in a natural

state who were seeking for good. He hoped that none would think there was an easier way to Heaven on that account for that was not the place for us to look for a ministration or direction. They could not endure the whole truth but must have it in degrees according to their situation. The above is the substance of what he spake, tho' not written word for word as he spake it.

In the afternoon assemble at the meeting house. Begin with quick exercise & labor to gain freedom. Upon the whole it was a pretty lively meeting. The Elders strove to impress the necessity of giving up all for the prize.

Saturday eve a free comfortable meeting. Many expressed their thankfulness for the gospel, & resolutions against the flesh, to bear the cross & crucify an evil nature. 26<sup>th</sup> Sabbath morning. Read a communication from the Savin on the benefit of prayer, its nature & effect. Dated W. 4. 5.

Afternoon at the meeting house we have a common gift. Elder B. Gies spake concerning the dress of souls. It appeared to him, that many in this <sup>Say</sup> were trying to piece the new cloth on the old garment, & in that way form a dress in which to appear at the wedding. The raiment of the saints was a garment all over new, fine linnen wrought thread by thread thro' suffering with care & labor.

Elder Amos (at the close of the meeting) said here is the center of union, the foundation where souls look for strength & support, & when they come here to visit us they will see what we have got, & it is necessary for us to be in that condition that they can feel there is something here beyond what they have got. No one should feel as tho' they had nothing to do in this matter, no burden to feel about it, but every one should labor & strive to be in possession of a substance that can be felt by them.

Wednesday eve A real war meeting. Many good resolutions & testimonies against the flesh & against a drawing back spirit spoken. Elder B. spoke that there were some who did not want the flesh in the gross, but at the same time they tho't there was a certain amount that was right & proper. They wanted what they called a "reasonable indulgence". They did not want the gross sins & corruption O may but only what was reasonable". Out, I say upon all such stuff.

Father James came & bro't strength, love, comfort & blessing. Also our good brother Jethro & brother Daniel gave us their love very freely. Br. Daniel said "Keep your faith young brethren & sisters, keep your faith & see the end



There is no deception in the way of God. Every thing that leads away from it is deception

July 1853 Sab. 3<sup>rd</sup> Brother Jethro gave love & kindness to those who were striving to be faithful. Those who know they are trying to deceive & keep covered, need have nothing to do with it. I can see now the condition of souls better than I could while on earth, I know who to bless & who not. The faithful ~~to~~ commenced a relation & joining to to the heavenly hosts in this life, I am as really united to them here, as they are there; & they travel with the body in the spirit world. We do not go & leave you, but take you along with us. We travel when you travel; & your gain is our gain that is the reason we visit you so often

Br. Calvin spoke towards the close (tho this was not ~~the~~) that he feared sometimes that some would get to warring souls. They see some one or ones perhaps, that they think is out of a gift & aim shots at them. This is not working at home, & is not the way to purge out evil. It is a spirit of contention & where that is, the spirit of evil has something to feed on. It is our calling to love & bless each other, & by so doing we shall purge out the spirit of evil, for it has no element in that. I will soon leave us for lack of nourishment

In the afternoon at the meeting houses, not a very lively meeting I thought. The Canterbury <sup>Ministry</sup> are present.

17<sup>th</sup> Sat. The gift this morning is to put off our long faces & wear a cheerful countenance. In the afternoon at the meeting house the leading gift is a warfare against the world within & a carnal nature considerable speaking by the Elders & a number of songs sung in that spirit. Dr. Benjamin F. said when a fire was kindled against a carnal nature he would not draw off & hang back for fear it would scorch something in him, or for fear of getting burned but he wanted to draw near & help blow the flame & keep it burning, then he felt as tho he had a part in it. As it was a time of harvesting, the importance of maintaining a prudent sense & feeling was also touched upon by the Elders & Ministry. Dr. Daniel B. said he believed, if believers always kept a proper sense & feeling & corresponding practice on this subject they never would come to want

Sat. 23<sup>rd</sup> Not much lively exercise this evening, the Elders intending to favor those who had been engaged in harvesting - A common flow of songs. Not much speaking by individuals.

Sab. This morning Father Cleager is cited by the Elders as an example of fervency. He was so earnest in his desires to be cleansed from a fallen nature, that if an evil shot entered his mind, he would immediately fall on his knees, whether in the house or in the field & pray to God for strength & protection. This was rehearsed to ~~induce~~ <sup>excite</sup> us to be more fervent & earnest in our labors.

Elder Brother desired all to be in that situation & stand in that rectitude that they could minister strength & be a help to those that were younger & feel their confidence.

A common flow of gifts. I think it not very lively. In the course of the afternoon meeting B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel Boler spoke that one of three gifts, all ought to bear in mind, each in its place: viz, the gift to war against sin, the gift of love & rejoicing & the gift of repentance. For, said he, if we war & drive away evil, then we can rejoice & a true gift of rejoicing will enable us to repent, & any one that keeps in these gifts, each in its order, will certainly travel in the gospel. This meeting was employed to fan the flames of love.

31<sup>st</sup> Sab. In the afternoon meeting E. B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel said it was the duty of all every one to keep all the rules & regulations that have been given. All the requirements that were given in Mo-ther's manifestation, tho' the Elders did not enforce them now

or take so much pains to have them kept, they were none the less obligated to regard & obey them, if they knew them to be according to the spirit of the gospel &c. Father Joseph bore witness thro' an instrument that Elder B. spoke his word. B. Cabrin I. spoke that the promise of the Savior to his disciples when he was telling them of the persecutions the trials & trouble they would meet, was, "in your patience possess ye your souls" or "in your patience ye shall possess your souls". This felt to him to be an exceedingly rich & precious promise, more so than any other that had ever been given, for it embodied them all.

August. Sat. 6<sup>th</sup> The forepart of the meeting was employed in exercises of love & thankfulness. The afterpart was a real <sup>sharp</sup> warfare against evil. Many good testimonies against weakness, & a sense that the gospel was running out.

Sat. 7<sup>th</sup> The outward manifestation is less superficial this morning, but seems expressive of more than ordinary depth of feeling. S. Joanna expressed her thankfulness for the testimony last evening, & for her privilege in the gospel. she remarked that she felt herself called in relation to other souls, to be a light & an example of right.

teousness to other souls & what have we to offer while we are complaining what great crosses we have to take up, & the great trials we have to endure &c. &c. What have we to administer in such a case.

P. M. At the meeting house quite a warfare against the flesh, pride & bondage. Eldress Ruth manifested her presence, gave love from all our heavenly Parents & said she felt as much interest in our behalf as while she was upon earth. She desired us to rouse all our dormant faculties & labor to increase so as not to ~~be~~ be outstripped by others & fall behind our place. The work of God moving forward & souls are pressing with all their energies into increasing light. Thousands are looking here hungering & thirsting for salvation. She wanted the first order to stand in their place & have in possession a treasure a substance to impart to ~~for~~ others &c. but they would have to be diligent Thursday & Saturday evening. Weather exceedingly hot not much exercise Sab. morning rather formal P. M. After marching two or three songs we take seats & employ the rest of the time in singing. At the meeting house 20<sup>th</sup> Saturday evening. Considerable manifestation of Life & power & a determination to break thro' & bear the cross. Sab. afternoon at the meeting house. A good lively gift in singing & exercise tho' not much speaking.

28<sup>th</sup> Sat. P. M. The Groveland Ministry are present.

I find the meeting rather heavy

September 3<sup>rd</sup> Sat. eve Middleburg free. The Elders make considerable exertion to rouse our energies against a weak irresolute spirit, & to throw off that supineness that settles down where a warfare is not kept up Sabbath morning the testimony is against that spirit that wants to reform the gospel by introducing something of the old creation & thereby save a little of the old man

P. M. In the commencement of the meeting, Elder Amos remarked that "Souls cannot expect to do whatever is agreeable & pleasing & then come to meeting & have the gifts of God but we must crucify ourselves daily; this is the work & if we do it we shall be blessed with good gifts. There is a strong testimony by the Leaders & Elders to keep our senses alive & a separation from sin & uncleanness. Some ~~are~~ outward manifestation of the power of God.

Sat. 10<sup>th</sup> " A Powerful testimony from the Elders against weakness & all impurity of flesh & spirit, & an exhortation to labor for the gifts & power of God. We are promised that if we spend our precious moments in labor & pray to God for his gifts & holy power we shall certainly obtain them.

When souls are in a gift of God they feel as tho' every moment was precious & they will not feel that they can spend their time to please their natural cravings. The state & condition of dying or dead souls was also depicted by the Elders. They feel as tho' there was time a plenty to please themselves, & trifle away their precious moments in ease & idleness. The soul in unrest wanders abroad in search of rest but cannot find it. Always uneasy & unsatisfied. We are solemnly & feelingly warned to beware of the second death, from which there is no promise of a resurrection.

Some of the brethren & sisters viz Elder brother, James V, Elder Sister, Abigail M. Hannah Ann A, & Nancy Dow, having been to Hancock on a visit, gave love from the believers there. They were much pleased with their visit & said there were a good many honest souls there, who were determined to keep the gospel.

Feb. 11<sup>th</sup> Elder Amos attended our meeting this morning & gave us love from the rest of the ministry. Giving & receiving love is the order of the meeting.

P. M. Very active exercise in the round dance. The sisters labor inside forming a circle by themselves. There is a powerful testimony by the Elders against

weakness & the contamination of reprobates. Elder B<sup>r</sup>. Giles said he felt to bear testimony & raise a warfare against the spirit of weakness, of ease, & sloth that was trying to bring in & blend the spirit of the world with the gospel. It is an influence that comes from souls among us yet in that state & is robbing hungry souls of the bread of life. The spirit that believes a lie, & that souls may do as they please, indulge their carnal propensities & all is well, <sup>The language of this spirit is</sup> There is no hell, no punishment hereafter, there are different degrees to be sure, but it "all happiness in any of them!" A reprobate sense that they <sup>who reject the gospel</sup> can enjoy & take pleasure in the world, & be happy. I feel indignation against it (& truly his spirit seemed vehement) It is robbing & causing honest souls who desire the food of heaven, & have not yet a planting to feel as tho' there was nothing in the gospel that can satisfy them. I feel that it will call down the judgements of God upon us, if Zion does not wake up & put away these things. We knelt in prayer. Several bore witness to the truth of what was spoken & B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel seconded it something as follows. I feel thankful to hear this testimony against believing a lie, & carrying weakness from one to another.



What this <sup>or that</sup> reprobate ~~se~~ said that they enjoy the world I am  
 happy, it is all a lie & I warn all against believing it.  
 The Devil will find means to sow his tares, if he has  
 to employ an instrument to write ~~it~~ & send it to some  
 other ~~cast~~ enemy near by for delivery. I warn you  
 against receiving this spirit in any way. But when  
 you hear any such weakness as what a reprobate says  
 about himself or some other reprobate, don't go & tell some  
 one that you want to, but go to your Elders & open it, & then  
 leave it; don't carry it any further. He desired all to hold up  
 their hands as a token, who would promise to do this, which  
 was accordingly done. ~~The above is a~~ Elder Br. Daniel & Elders  
 Asenath gave in their support to what was said, & Br. Calvin  
 R. followed, manifesting his sense of our necessitous condition  
 as a body & testified with considerable energy, his desires  
 & determinations to break thro' & gain the power ~~of~~ & gifts of God.  
 Mother Ann manifested her presence ( thro' Olive Sharpe )  
 She said we had bread but not enough, & water but not  
 enough to cleanse & purify us; we needed repentance.  
 She had bro't some bread & water of life from Holy Mother  
 Wisdom, & all who could partake receive it & feel as tho they  
 had got something, <sup>& be thankful</sup> might partake, but those who could

despise her gifts & were unthankful, might let it alone,  
She placed the treasure in the ~~me~~ center of the singing  
ring & said "I remain in your midst". She warned  
all who have come to years of understanding, & have tasted  
the good word of God & powers of the world to come to be  
careful & watch (I did not hear all she said). We then came  
forward & each one took his portion. At the close of the  
meeting Br Daniel said he would relate a circumstance  
he had heard of, Eldress Asenath to show how little reliance  
could be placed upon what those who have turned their  
backs to the way of God say of themselves. He said <sup>there</sup> was a  
sister living at Union Village who ~~was~~ <sup>went away from</sup> ~~lived in~~ the Church  
here. She said when she first went away, she would  
have been glad to have got others into the same condition  
& for that reason when she met any of her former associates  
she told them she was happy, & enjoyed her situation  
At the same time she would come up on top of the hill,  
nights, all alone to hear the meetings & lay on the  
ground, & cry as tho' she would die & wallow in the grass,  
her tribulation was so great. Then, the next day if she  
met any of her former companions she would say she was  
happy. She finally felt so much <sup>torment</sup> that it was more

When she could bear & caught another privilege. She is now at Union Village & for aught we know, trying to do well

Sab. 17<sup>th</sup> After marching two songs we have ~~given~~ exercised, brethren & sisters each in their own end of the room. Elder B<sup>r</sup> said he wanted the young who felt determined to go thro' to manifest it. He wanted them to show their zeal & energy & labor for freedom in the gospel. This was done with some spiritedly. Many testimonies against evil, & resolutions to persevere in the good cause, were spoken in consequence, & many bodily exertions made to mortify unhallowed propensities. Elder Sister bore testimony against a spirit that would try to make one feel disgraced when they were out of meeting for what they had done to mortify an evil nature, & And also against a spirit that would mock & ridicule the gifts & exercises practiced in meeting. She wanted every one to carry a sword in their hand & heart too. She would carry one in hers as long as she had a particle of evil to subdue, & she was determined to overcome.

Sab. 18<sup>th</sup> In the morning meeting, nothing peculiarly interesting ~~was~~ more than <sup>what</sup> what all similar occasions unless the mistake in the hymn be considered such. The hymn Love Union & peace, being sung instead of Beauty,

Union & Love, the one selected, a mistake not so important per-  
haps, considering Beauty & Peace are so near related.

F. M. The Waterliet visitors from the South house are here  
Their names are Issacher Bates Junr, George Peavy, Paulina Bates  
Mary Ann Newman, Sarah Beale & Lucy Bates. Elder Amos  
said he hoped they would find us to be alive, & in possession  
of a substance of the gospel. They gave us the love of  
the Waterliet brethren & sisters freely & heartily. Elders  
Issacher said they danced a song two or three songs  
to warm it up & send it warm from his family.  
We had a good, refreshing meeting. Indeed we hardly  
knew where to leave off. Finally Eldress Aenath step'd  
out & playfully remarked to Elder B: "It is good to be in meetings,  
but you must dismiss us!" And thus he did.

Sat. eve 25<sup>th</sup>. A dull heavy meeting. Some idea  
may be formed of it, from the saying of Elder B: that the  
death & bondage he felt to be there, was so thick, it seemed  
to him it might almost be sliced with a shovel. He wound  
up with a testimony, after which an effort was made  
to break thro'!

Sat. morn. We have a reading meeting to hear the  
inspired communications delivered in public meetings

Oct. 1853

[353]

at Waterliet by Henry Hanson

P. M. At the meeting house a pretty good gift  
Some very active exercise in the dance.

October 2<sup>nd</sup> Both meetings to day are  
rather ordinary. Sat. A. M. Elder B. gives us a good  
exhortation & in the course of it he says "When souls find  
their feelings are becoming hardened, & the gifts of God  
do not feel so precious as they have formerly, they should  
examine themselves closely & see what the matter is.  
And they should give themselves no rest or cessation  
till their souls are refreshed. Till they know they are  
a link in the chain, & not to be broken out. Never  
give up to a spirit of weakness. It does not come  
from God; his Angels never minister it. It is of the  
Adversary & don't for a moment harken to it."

P. M. Father James bro't a chain of love & desired E.  
B. Daniel & B. Isaac, each to take an end & go around  
& enclose the Brethren & Sisters which they accordingly  
did, & the assembly bowed twice as an expression of  
of thanks for the gift. At the close of the meeting E.  
Isaac said he felt a new ray in that meeting. A ray of  
strength & encouragement. When Father's gift was

spoken of, he was meditating, & a circumstance he had  
B<sup>r</sup> Daniel Masley relate came to mind. A B<sup>r</sup> in  
the west at a time of apostacy, & hearing some of the rest  
were wavering said "What! not determined to keep  
the gospel? Can it be that any one that has received  
the gospel is not determined to keep it? How can  
that be? This is just the way I feel, & I want to  
speak strength & courage.

Nov. 5<sup>th</sup> Sat. There seems to be a dark & gloomy  
cloud hanging over the young in these times, causing  
weakness & doubts & a lack of courage. There is con-  
siderable effort made by the Elders in a sharp testi-  
mony to wake us up. And some more freedom  
is manifested by the brethren & sisters in the latter  
part of the meeting Sabbath morning also witnessed  
a very powerful testimony against darkness  
weakness supineness & ease

In the afternoon at the meeting house we have  
a refreshing meeting, Certainly to those who love the  
cross & self-denial. We are exhorted to put on strength  
to persevere with diligence, that every obstacle may  
be overcome by faith & confidence when exercised  
understandingly

If in the time of temptation we say, like our Saviour "get thee behind me Satan" we shall like him come down from the mountain of trial subject to a ministration of Angels, instead of being overwhelmed with weakness & discouragement". Elder B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel spoke to encourage the young to freedom, & if any felt discouragement or weakness, they were the ones to do something to break their bands, taking care to do ~~that~~ which would not exalt their feelings. It being the young who most needed such exercises, it could not be expected the older ones should always take the most active part in them. Accordingly the opportunity was improved by some. B<sup>r</sup>. Isaac also spoke considerable on the subject of free agency (much harped upon in times past) He believed we had no right with it; we have no right to do evil. Who made the fruit <sup>to grow</sup> & the grain that sustains our bodies; we cannot make them grow, & God who did created us for his service, He never gave us a right to do as we please, & we have no business with it.

Sat. evening after a call to thankfulness we are exhorted to put away doublemindedness & not to have our affections divided. That is the cause of weakness.

Sab. morn. Elder B<sup>r</sup> said he had been meditating upon God's love his Mercy or Grace whatever it might be called & his justice or judgement. It is now a day of grace of Mercy or forgiveness. Mercy is extended to all on condition of repentance, & it is called grace because it is given without our earning it. We may earn it afterwards & make it our own by obedience but it is first given to us. But some one had to labor for it before it is given to us. If we reject this offer & sin away our day of grace judgement will be our portion & we shall have to redeem the debt by sufferings "Agree [or settle] with thine adversary quickly whilst thou art in the way with him lest he hale thee before the judge & thou be cast into prison, & verily thou shalt in no wise come out from thence till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing!" That is if souls reject the terms upon which mercy is offered & the debt cancelled, we shall have it to pay by sufferings to the last farthing.

Sab. evening A sharp warfare & powerful testimony against fleshly ease, & backwardness in laboring for the gifts of God. Among the rest Elder B<sup>r</sup> said that



They could not find enough in the gospel to fill & satisfy their souls. These same ones will have their sense filled with natural things. They will get something they have heard or read & tell it over among their companions & seek to excite as much interest as possible, they will think & think & stew over & keep their sense filled with such things more than six days & a half out of seven & then because that by giving their sense to the gospel only one half hour in seven days they dont feel their souls filled to overflowing, the gospel dont satisfy them it dont satisfy them fill their desires. "What sort of philosophy is that? Yet it is such as some use. An honest good believer who bears his cross because his element is not the same, he is too tame for them, they would not be so for anything. This is the language of some among us &c.

Thanksgiving Nov. 24<sup>th</sup> "We are forcibly cited by the Elders to thankfulness for numerous blessings both temporal & spiritual. Among other remarks made by Elder B<sup>r</sup> he said "no soul ever turned from the way of God but it was evident to all both believers & unbelievers that they had turned from virtue"

The Ministry (B<sup>rs</sup> only) attended our morning meeting, & gave us much good instruction B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel said If we bear our crosses cheerfully, we shall have the good of it, & feel comfort. Not go along crouched down under it, as tho' we were sorry we were caught in the gospel net because it deprived us of many worldly enjoyments. Tho' he had gained some, he could feel as a substance within him: he had some government over himself gained by the gospel & what he had gained he was willing to impart to others. It is necessary for us to study ourselves, to turn our eyes within & not be looking at the failings of others. As was said by Mother, they who watch the faults & failings of God's people have nothing but husks to feed on. We forget to hunger & thirst after righteousness & our souls famish. Most every body loves good victuals, I have tho't sometimes, if we were as anxious to feed our souls, & willing to labor as hard we should have an abundance of treasures & blessings from heaven. We ought to neglect the theories & airy imaginations that are afloat & labor right into self-denial. The gospel substance is not gained without many tears, & we should not be ashamed <sup>by our brethren & sisters</sup> to be seen, <sup>perhaps</sup> in tears of repentance by

Elder Amos remarked We have a nature in us that will plead with us to be indulged but we must not harken to it; for no soul can travel in the gospel till they have ~~we~~ resolved to sell all & make the gospel his only treasure & when we carry this out in practice we shall find enough in the gospel to satisfy us & shall not seek to the world or any thing that is of the world for something satisfy & fill.

E. B. said he had thought of the matter some in this wise. Perhaps some might think human nature is not wholly depraved & therefore that part may be saved. But he reflected that undepraved nature, in its purest state, (as man before the fall) could be tempted, but the gospel has come to raise us to a state that cannot be tempted, & therefore from which we cannot fall.

Dr. Danell spoke also of the importance of preserving an unbroken union. He could see something to love in every one present, & we have no right to feel as tho any one is reprobated as long as they are held in union. We are required to hate sin & a sinful nature in ourselves & others but not the soul. We must love the soul. If we have trials or see that which is wrong in any there is a place to open it, & there leave it, not go & talk about it & seek union in hating them. Where are

are we brethren & sisters!! What are we carrying along?  
a great many petty trials & injuries to destroy our peace  
There are a good many Christmases past! What are we  
coming too. To hold one at arms length & say I dont  
hate you but I'll let you alone is not a gospel feeling  
nor the right way to be brethren & sisters. Tho one  
may think that they have occasion & a right to feel against  
another, it is not the gospel, for it dont give any such  
right, it is nature. He could perceive that others do  
not see themselves in all respects. I take the matter  
home & conclude I dont see myself, but do I want  
to be hated? I am willing to extend charity & I desire  
the same. And much more he said.

Sat. eve. Among other things Elder B. spoke  
that there were evil spirits about trying to get  
hold somewhere in Zion but faithful souls would  
resist them & keep them off. He had heard Elder  
Pufus say, that in the early part of his faith he some  
times felt so cross he did not want to see or speak to  
any body. He told Elder B. John who told him to  
resist that spirit & see if it did not go to somebody  
else.

Dec. 10<sup>th</sup> Sat eve. Our meeting is not very lively in outward manifestations, but there seems to be considerable inward feeling.

Dec. 11<sup>th</sup> Sab. We attend to the gift of general opening  
 18<sup>th</sup> Sab. The three meetings past have been quiet in their outward manifestations. The inward feeling I am not in a suitable mood to judge. The gift by the Elders is <sup>for us</sup> to labor for humiliation & repentance. Some efforts manifested in this line by individuals.

Elder B<sup>r</sup>. made the remark on Christmas that no one ever left believers or turned away, but it was evident to all both believers & unbelievers that they had turned from virtue. No one ever turned away to find a better gospel or to live a purer life.

January 1854

7<sup>th</sup> Sat B<sup>r</sup>. Calvin was forcibly operated upon by the power of God causing him to shake violently; when the gift ceased its outward operations, he very earnestly, (seemingly in the strength of the gift) exhorted the young to labor for the gifts & power of God, for they are the life of God's people. We are called to be a spiritual people, & he desired we might not go along from day to day satisfied with the form of godliness <sup>without</sup> ~~but~~ the power thereof. We have all got to come before the judgement seat to be judged sooner or later & we shall appear in the garments we ourselves have formed. Our time may be short & our garments still shorter. In them will be read the history of our lives & we shall be seen just as our actions have made us. Then, ... we shall be sorry for our misspent time. It stands us in hand to wiser by improve the privileges allowed us; we need to wake up & draw nigh to the fountain that our souls may be fed with the bread & waters of life &c.

Elder B<sup>r</sup>. warmly seconded the gift I said, young people would exert themselves powerfully in the exercise of some physical ability, they would try almost fifty times to

jump over a barrel or something like it. Now if all will exercise the same exertion & perseverance to obtain the gifts of God & they will not go empty & destitute but will be filled to running over & our assemblies when we come together will be a feast of union & strength.

He then sung "Lord give me of thy living bread" while we knelt, & he said that was the gift we needed &c.

Nothing unusual in our exercises.

8<sup>th</sup> Sab. Our meetings to day present no unusual exercises, & tho to some, they might have appeared formal, there seemed to be a solid gift. Elder Brother endeavored to impress upon the sense of the young, by a comparison with natural things, the necessity of toil & watchfulness in order to gain spiritual treasure & substance. Those who accumulate wealth & increase in this world's treasure have to gain it by industry & exertion & they are prudent & careful after they have earned a little not to loose it: & so it is in spiritual things. "We are brought in to live on the inheritance of those before us, but it is not ours, it is lent to us & we may make it ours by labor. Those who have gained this treasure, have obtained it by long years of persevering toil & patient self denial & we have got it to gain in the same way. While some are doing

this work & gaining a substance, others are spending it, such will grow destitute & finally fall off, as withered branches. Unless they repent will  
B<sup>r</sup>. Calvin we had a daily duty to perform spiritually as well as temporally, & we should not let the instructions we hear in meeting pass by as a pleasant sound no more to be shot off, but treasure them up & meditate upon them while about our daily employ & compare ourselves by them & labor to live by them in that way they would be a benefit

15<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. No. Our meeting terminates in a warfare against evil Brethren & Sisters exercising, each in their own end of the room

22<sup>nd</sup> Sab. A. No. Reading. E. B<sup>r</sup>. commences this morning & proposes to read, as opportunity affords, all that is suitable of the <sup>written</sup> messages & communications given among us in the time of Mother's work P. No. We have about a usual gift. Nothing uncommonly enlivening. By way we labor two or three songs in the square step manner & Elder B<sup>r</sup>. recommends the Brethren & Sisters to gather up & burn, the coming week, to labor the check so as to exercise in that manner the ensuing Sabbath. It is his mind that these exercises be retained so as to be transmitted to future generations



# February

1854

4<sup>th</sup> Sat. Evening. In the course of the meeting, Elder B<sup>r</sup> spoke of the necessity for every one to labor & have a gift to bring to meeting; something to do, to sing, or to speak; a testimony against sin or a declaration of faith or something to encourage & strengthen the rest. "I've come to meeting & I'm hungry, I want to be fed but where am I going to get it? 'Wholl feed me' &c. is the language. But if we all stand still & wait for some one else to do all, who will do it, must I do it, must I come to meeting & bring all the gift. We may think we have done our duty in temporal things & kept our justification, but we have a duty to do when we come to meeting, all have a part to perform neither old nor young are exempt. After this was spoken many bro't forward their offerings in speaking & singing to the edification of the body. (The Brethren seven of ~~them~~ <sup>are</sup> at Washington) B. B<sup>r</sup> also said that if any one felt bondage or weakness or the powers of darkness striving to overcome or ensnare them, it was their duty to raise a warfare; & those whose natures are strong, or have yielded to weakness are the very ones to take up the hatchet & wage war with the evils that most easily beset them & keep at it till they feel released from its powers.

19<sup>th</sup> Sab. In the morning <sup>continue to</sup> read spiritual messages from  
Mother & other spirits as formerly proposed. In the afternoon  
after laboring the usual exercises the meeting ends by laboring  
three songs in the church

25<sup>th</sup> Sab. We have a real refreshing season. There seems  
to be open a living fountain of love & union manifested  
in divers gifts & exercises accompanied with many ex-  
pressions of <sup>true</sup> affection & endearment to gospel kindred  
The spirit is not quenched; it still struggles for its  
native freedom.

26<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Read Mother Lucy's sayings collected by T. N. G.  
& E. Br. Freegift Wells. P. M. Besides the usual exercises  
there is a strong testimony from the Elders & considerable  
effort made to break bands. At the close E. Br. admonished  
the assembly on the score of prudence & economy with regard  
to food. Also with regard to cutting the hair & a leaning tow-  
ards the fashions of the world in that respect etc.

B<sup>r</sup>. Calvin remarked in a former meeting, that one may work  
very hard to subdue the weeds on a plantation, & fatigue  
themselves exceedingly in trying to keep them under but  
if they do not plant a crop, what does all their exertion  
amount to? What will they gain by it to compensate them?

Nothing.

It is so with the soul. Tho' we may labor ever so hard to eradicate evil principles & subdue vicious propensities if we do not have some good seed growing, if we do not cherish some virtue to fill their place, our toil will be fruitless.

March 1<sup>st</sup> Wed. We keep same as Christmas in remembrance of God's mercy in sending our ever blessed Mother to bring again the <sup>glad</sup> tidings of peace & salvation first revealed in his Son to ~~find~~ lost man, & in thanksgiving for his mercies in calling us <sup>to be</sup> partakers of in this self-denying gospel. We meet at 9 o'clock. E. Br. said we do not meet to worship the person of Mother Ann or any other one as a person but in thanksgiving to God for opening again the way of redemption from loss. Thanks & praises are also due to those who were willing to toil & suffer as instruments in the hands of God to effect his purposes. — Some, if they only possessed <sup>something</sup> of the earthly tenement of Mother Ann or of Father William or Father James, such as a lock of hair, a tooth or even a pebble or flower from their graves would esteem it as choice & worthy to be preserved. So it was after the fall of the primitive Church: the bones of certain persons who had lived godly on earth, were dug up, & even the dust from their graves was sold for a great price. Such ones perhaps are no better, nor have, perhaps, even so much regard

for their examples & teachings to obey them than some who care nothing for such things, but being of clearer discernment look to the indwelling spirit. There is also another class who ~~not only~~ disregard such things & who deny their spirit's office saying "What are they more than I or any other mortal." These ~~are~~ as a consequence, are not on so good ground as the first because they regard not their teachings & are not joined to the vine of Christ nor quickened by his spirit. And how should this day be kept? If it be wasted in idleness & gatherings for unprofitable conversation, it had better not be kept or regarded more than any other day; but if it is wisely improved, it will be a profitable season to gain spiritual treasure. We have met together to praise & give thanks for the blessings of the gospel & how was this treasure gained? How did Mother obtain it? By suffering, sorrow, & tribulation; by crying to God day & night for redemption, & bearing the cross of Christ continually. And of her companions & fellow laborers, how did Father William gain them? By incessant labor & cries to God, & when his body was weary & fatigued with toil & desired rest he durst not stop a moment: he felt the <sup>salvation</sup> wants of his soul to be of more importance than his <sup>earthly</sup> cravings of his body. And Father James likewise obtained

it in the same manner. Our good Fathers & Mothers now with us, how have they gained it? With hands to work & hearts to God, laboring in tribulation like those before them, diligently improving all their time to gain treasure in the gospel. That is the way we must gain it, for it is the only way it can be gained. We must feel every moment to be precious. If this was the case with all, there would be no such thing as getting done work at noon or 3 o'clock P. M. & spending the <sup>remainder</sup> of the day in vanity & trifling. Those that work out, when it came a stormy day would not spend their time lounging about in idleness.

How is it now, those who are bred up here from childhood when they are asked by those in care to do something out of their usual line of business, feel it to be a great hardship almost too much to endure, & those in the shop if they are wanted to do something else, think that none have a right to meddle with their business, & feel almost unreconciled. Elder Toufus in speaking on this subject said of an aged brother in Hancock who was a tanner. After telling Elder Toufus about his business E. T. asked him how he stood it so. "O" says he "I can do it just as well as not". I can turn myself a dozen times in a day if desired by those who have the charge of my business. This is the right spirit. He

cared not what he did if he was only doing good where he was directed. That is gospel. If that spirit was possessed by all there would be no gatherings here & there for idle or useless conversation. Shopmen would not envy the farmers because they had more leisure, neither would the farmers envy the shopmen because they had an easier time of it, but every one would be anxious to do all the good they were able in whatever situation. Mechanics when their business was done for the day, if there is time left with no particular duty to fill it, it might be spent in reading something useful, or writing or laboring for spiritual gifts. Farmers might do likewise & when it is so stormy or otherwise the matter that they cannot work out of doors there is much to be done by way of repairing tools, as plows, harrows, carts, waggons &c. In winter there is much broken time that would be well employed in this way. And all should be ready & willing to turn out to public jobs or whatever is necessary when called upon. The gospel requires the faithful improvement of all our time & faculties in the service doing good. Hands to work & hearts to God, & there is no room for temptation. This is the gospel Mother taught.

Sab. 19<sup>th</sup> Elder Amos attends our meeting this morning. He gave us love from the rest of the Ministry & much instruction. Our meeting otherwise, exhibits nothing unusual. P. M. After ~~was~~ closing the exercises, which were about as common, P. D. gave us some instruction on the point of subjection. He said young persons when arrived to a certain age, begin to think they can, & ought, to judge for themselves how to act, & feel it to be degrading to submit to others. But it is not so. It is a law in the kingdom of Christ that the younger should submit to the elder; & those who are the most subject to their superiors, gain the most respect & are the more beloved. A yielding condescending spirit is far more honorable a proud self will. &c. &c.

Sab. evening 25<sup>th</sup> The forepart of the meeting rather dull. There is some complaint made of bands & hindrances. A testimony follows & some mortifying exercises to break up bondage. There succeeds more freedom & simplicity. Upon the whole we have quite a satisfactory season.

26<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Elder P. spoke of lazy awkward motions. The Ministry had spoken of it & desired us to get rid of them. He hoped the world would not again have occasion to say, as they have done that they saw more awkwardness here than

than in other places where they had been accustomed to witness our exercises - There is the center, where souls look for a pattern, an example to follow & we must not allow ourselves to be exceeded by them. — He had often reflected on the beauty & gracefulness of motion exhibited by those who were used as mediums in Mother's work, while they were under the influence of the spirit. It was a ~~good~~ example of the exercise of every faculty & the controll of the spirit over every movement, when the soul is in the right frame for devotion. When we come to meeting we should feel ~~an~~ element in the exercises & exert all our faculties to gain a substance of good. Those who feel no interest here go the rounds as unconcernedly as & carelessly as a horse in a mill; they manifest their idle sense by lazy awkward motions. Which is extremely disagreeable to faithful souls who come here in a gift. At the close of the meeting he said some did better & others appeared not to alter. Said we must not give place to an opposite feeling. "I want to do according to my own will, not as you will to have me do" is the natural feeling of the mind. But it is not a —



according to my will nor your will, but according to the gift of God. We all want to be as the gift of God would have us. Then we shall be happy & blessed.

P. M. After closing the exercises E. B. spoke some for the consideration of those whose natural kindred have ~~turned~~ forsaken the way of God & returned or hang about seeking to draw them away. He warned ~~them~~ <sup>us</sup> against such an influence & counselled us to own no interest or relation but in the gospel. It was said of our Savior "All the kindreds of the earth shall mourn because of him;" & why? Because he came to bring a destruction upon all those ties & affections that the world are bound up in. He himself acknowledged no such relation. When told that his Mother & brethren waited without, desiring to see him, he lifted up his voice & said "who is my Mother & who are my brethren; they that do the will of my Father in Heaven, the same is my Mother my sister & brother." And again he said "Except a man forsake his Father & Mother, wife & Children" &c. "he cannot be my disciple". We are not called to hate any soul, but to hate & forsake those natural ties of flesh & blood that the world delight in, & burn them up &

April

1854

2<sup>nd</sup> Sat. 1<sup>st</sup> Towards the close of the meeting, one of the brethren said he desired the gift of humiliation & a broken heart; the treasures of the gospel are gained by sufferings & he desired to be humble that he might feel the gift & blessings of God. Br. Calvin seconded the gift, & spoke considerable; manifesting his desire for an increase. He said it seemed as tho we almost that the power of God to be mesmerism or something like it. If we travel in the gospel we must feel the power of God in our souls &c. Elder Br. said it was the very gift we needed to bring us renewed life. We needed it to soften our hearts; there seems to be a hardness which must be done away to gain an increase &c. We took our places in order & sung "How low my soul & work within" exercising it on our knees. After some further exhortation for the purpose of impressing the subject more deeply on our minds, we retired.

Sat. 2<sup>nd</sup> Br. Daniel attends our morning meeting & gave us love from the Ministry. He spoke much, for our instruction & encouragement. He spoke of the habit of complaining, said (truly too) that such

things only cast a gloom. And in spiritual things one looks at the blessings we enjoy & gets along quite cheerfully & pleasantly, while another is fretted & worried by thinking & complaining of the uncomplaisables they find in the way. It was quite a satisfying season & a free flow of gifts. P. M. I thot quite formal

Sat. 15<sup>th</sup> Meeting commenced in a dull heavy feeling. After marching two or three songs B<sup>r</sup>: Hiram called for a shake against a lazy careless sense that was willing to let time pass away without labor & prayer to God. This met with a good reception. We then labored two songs in the circular shuffle & Elder B<sup>r</sup>: spoke that something was wrong, too many packs brot to meeting of earthliness of lust & pride & called for a shake, said we must come prepared. After laboring another song some one began a shake & bore a testimony against lust & fleshy affections. Then C. B<sup>r</sup>: poured forth a burning hot testimony against pride, lust, & carnal affections &c. & made them appear very vile (as indeed they are). He stripped them of their gloss quite effectually so that they were seen every way disgusting. Then (he leading the way) we began to mortify that nature by bowing twisting & turning & finally by shaking

The next called for a song beginning "I'll shake of bond-  
age" he said he wanted to labor in the spirit of it  
Some think perhaps with old Paul that bodily exercise  
profiteth little & so come to meeting & do every thing with  
as little exertion as possible feeling it is no use to do a great  
deal it don't amount to much & so go along in that easy careless  
~~man~~ sense of indulgence & are soon overcome by their  
lust. Such are the ones who make shipwreck of faith & finally  
perish. But those who are alive to the sense of the corruption  
of their evil natures & its filthiness feel the necessity of  
exerting themselves to overcome & separate their souls from it  
& they will take hold with the gift & do something that  
will manifest their zeal & determination &c. After  
laboring the song B. D. said there was freedom for all to im-  
prove in the gifts they felt. If it was any kind of exercise  
or whatever gift they felt would be the most gain to  
them. Those who were determined to overcome would  
be skillful in devising means to effect the work. He  
did not want any to withhold, feeling there was no op-  
portunity to exercise their gift. Several of the young  
manifested their feelings by speaking & singing. After  
that, we labored a slow march & took our places

E. B. expressed his thankfulness for the exertions that had been made & exhorted us to pray for a love to the heavenly way when it would be easy to travel. He desired us to retire to rest with this prayer in our hearts. We then knelt & Sister desired to bow three times as an expression of thankfulness for what she had felt in that meeting. We arose & retired.

Sab. 16<sup>th</sup> A. M. Reading the "Sacred Records" P. M.  
We have about a usual gift

May 1854 Our meetings the month past present no unusual aspect, nor do they afford any incidents of uncommon interest except those which relate to the spreading <sup>abroad</sup> the light of truth.

Sab. eve 6<sup>th</sup> after closing the exercises E. B. felt a gift to kneel & pray that the souls of men might be visited with the light of the gospel, that their hearts might be open to receive the truth.

There had been a gift from the Ministry for some to go & open the testimony to unbelievers. Accordingly on the Saturday preceding the last sabbath in April B. Frederick Evans & a company to sing from

The North Family & Canaan went to Cheshire  
& held two or three meetings on the day following  
& returned home the next day. While there they ac-  
cepted an invitation to hold a meeting at South  
Adams. On the ~~1<sup>st</sup>~~ second sabbath in May br. Fred-  
erick & Sr. Harriet Boullard from the N. Family  
& a company of singers from the first Order  
held three meetings in South Adams they were  
cordially received & invited to come again  
Being invited to come to North Adams I offered  
a Universalists meeting house, on the fourth sabbath  
in May Br. Frederick Sr. Antionette with a company  
of singers from the second Order held three meetings  
in said meeting house. The people appeared to be  
well prepared to receive the theoretical part of our  
faith. Whether they will adopt the practical remains  
yet to be ~~proved~~<sup>seen</sup>. They appeared highly interested  
with Br. Frederick's discourses & the singing  
In short they were greatly pleased & very pressing  
in their solicitations to come again. etc. etc.  
When After the hammer comes the sword,  
then we may hear a growl!

27 Sab. eve. We have a diversity of gifts. The first manifested after we began to exercise was a gift of warfare, the next was a gift of love & union; this was succeeded by one of comfort & consolation & meeting ended in a gift of prayer, in which there seemed to be a more general participation than in either of the <sup>(others)</sup>. The ordinary course of exercise was not interfered with. At the close we knelt to pray that those who were chosen to minister to others (without) might receive a blessing in their labors which should be witnessed to by appropriate fruits

28. Sab. A. M. Read the Sacred Records

P. M. Assemble in the meeting house for the first time this season. Sing the new Anthem titled "Word of the Lord to Zion". Considerable spoken by the Ministry & Elders for edification & instruction

The gift appeared to be in loving & blessing & a manifestation of union between the two orders, altho to my view the movements of the spirit did not wear a very lively aspect

In Thursday night meeting of this week P. B. opened a gift from the Ministry for <sup>Mr</sup> Andrew Fortier to move into the first Order & Mr. Jesse Lewis to ~~live~~ <sup>come</sup> here. Horace to leave

The Deacons lot, Robert to fill his place & Owando to assist him on the farm etc. etc. the change to take place Sat. of this week.

JUNE 1854

Sab. 4<sup>th</sup> A. M. Read the sacred Records  
A. M. Assemble at the meeting house. After laboring five or six songs B. B. proposed for the brethren & sisters to labor in the quick manner each in their own end of the house & labor to mortify old nature, accordingly we labored two songs in that manner. B. Hiram said he was conversing with a brother the week previous who told him that he never gained the victory over a single evil or propensity without a firm determination that he would conquer. That merely hoping to overcome & saying "O Lord help me" with the accursed thing in the heart never effected any good to him. This was his own faith & feeling & his resolution was firm that he would subdue an evil nature etc.

Sab. 11<sup>th</sup> A. M. Read the sacred records & sing



The Hymn Invitations to souls chiefly I suppose to keep alive the feelings recently awakened for the spread of the gospel & salvation of souls

P. M. At the meeting house. Anthem, Holy Faith

After laboring two songs in the square order three in the march & two in the round dance or shuffle C. D. proposed that all take seats, the singers & on the east side, & improve in singing the songs of Zion.

After three songs were sung B. Philemon S. asked permission to speak which was readily granted. He said he had faith which he believed to be the gift of God & he felt required to speak of some matters that had borne with weight on his mind. He did not wish to do it as a teacher but as fulfilling a duty which he felt to be binding upon him. He believed he had a call & every sincere soul, who had received faith

— We have been told in times past when the treasures of heaven were showered upon us in abundance that we must gather them up & keep them <sup>& deal them</sup> out in time to come when there was a scarcity. He felt this to be the time.

— Whatever may have been his ~~own~~ imperfections or progress since the manifestation that was to us

he still had faith in that work, his confidence was not in the least shaken & whenever he turned his mind to meditate & reflect on that season he found that which fed & nourished his soul —

He never travelled in the way of God nor found any increase without feeling tribulation sufficient to cause him to labor in prayer to God for his soul.

He professed to give up all tho it was easier to say than to do it. But no earthly pursuits whatever, neither worldly desires nor worldly gain could feed nor satisfy his spirit etc. — He believed

that Zion is now called upon to let her light shine to labor for the salvation of souls & to bring them into the fold, to suffer & bear tribulation to this end

He believed as firmly as he did that there was a God or that he had a living soul that Zion must now labor & travail for the birth of souls or perish. He

felt the need of it for one, & was ready & willing to bear it. C. B. Daniel followed supporting what

had been said. He likewise added that he believed that our good works are what will convince souls.

If they see order, neatness & the fruits of industry

in all our borders & our spirits clothed with purity & meekness this will convict them that we are in possession of something superior. It will be a substance they can feel. Further he exhorted all to keep order for order is our wall of protection; where order is disregarded & trampled upon it opens a way for the enemy to come in & destroy our substance. He particularized disorderly communications with other families, said it opened a door that wasted our substance & could not be closed but by confession & repentance. In short we must stand in perfect rectitude <sup>as a body</sup> in order to administer the gospel that saves. He spoke very forcibly & feelingly. 2<sup>nd</sup> Order sung

Sab. 17<sup>th</sup> After laboring a few songs under some weight & dullness E. B. felt a gift for us to renew our warfare against a corrupt nature & labor to break our bands in the quick manner. Accordingly considerable effort was made in that line, & much good faith & resolution found utterance.

Sab. 18<sup>th</sup> A. M. Read the Sacred Records.

P. M. Assemble at the meeting house with a company of our gospel kindred from waterliet

With an extra flow of love union & blessing chiefly directed to those our friends from abroad it felt like a substantial gift. In the course of the meeting B. Calvin Green addressed the brethren & sisters nearly as follows "I want to bear testimony to what I have experienced in the gospel. Father James said 'Never find fault with the way of God till you try it' <sup>Father James was a true man</sup> I have had experience of Father James sayings for many years & I never knew his words to fail. I feel Father James' spirit upon me & feel required by it to bear testimony. In all my experience I never wanted to find fault with the way of God when I was in it on the contrary when I have been obedient to my faith I felt peace & tranquillity. I know it to be so with every one, for the way of God is equal - there is perfect justice in it. You may depend upon it, that no soul who has received faith in Mother's gospel & is obedient to it but what feels peace. I have heard some complain of the way of God, but they were evidently not <sup>in</sup> it. It was plainly visible that they were not in it - I have heard it asked 'Where is our confidence? Those in whom we placed

confidence, forward members of Society are falling here & there. What confidence can we have? I say the honest soul who obeys his faith has all confidence, in Heaven & on earth. — No honest soul obedient to his faith ever fell from the way of God — A soul may be faithful & do well for a time & by neglecting to watch become darkened by degrees & finally lose their first sight. But I never knew one who was or was intimately acquainted with one who was right up & down faithful for ten years that ever fell from the way of God. Not but what they can & will if they cease their vigilance, but I never knew the case. So my friends try the way of God before you find fault with it. If you are obedient you will find that peace & happiness that you cannot now form any idea of, but if you are disobedient you will never know what treasures & blessings there are in the way of God — I feel the power of God — I feel the power of the eternal testimony of Truth the Sabbath. A Common gift. E. B. remarked in this meeting that all who are faithful are sure of having a crown without depriving others of a crown.

July 1854

8<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Meeting as usual. D. M. The rain prevents our meeting with the first Order. Nothing occurs of unusual interest

23<sup>rd</sup> Sab. P. M. At the meeting house. E. B. Daniel delivered a solid testimony against vanity & trifling; said he knew of nothing that produced so great a dearth of spiritual gifts as that, & he exhorted us to put away such things, & to sow that which will profit us to reap. He said altho it was a time of trial, it was also a time to gather substance, & to those who desire & seek, the treasures of heaven are abundantly manifest; but when the sense & feelings are occupied with something else there is no room for them. B. Solomon K. also said he had witnessed the vanity of some in that assembly that was no benefit to soul or body, he had witnessed it with lamentation & he knew E. B.'s remarks to be true &c. At the close of the meeting E. B. Giles spoke some in the same line. said the soul was not satisfied with emptiness but rejoiced in treasure &c. very evident to those who have their eyes open! but numb souls need reminding often.

29<sup>th</sup> Sat. eve. E. B<sup>r</sup> said that souls who are always in their duty are lively & cheerful. It is those who are not, that are sour & sad, because they feel the burden of duty not performed; they feel reproof. General tenor of the meeting about as usual.

30<sup>th</sup> Sat. P. M. Assemble at the meeting house.

2<sup>nd</sup> Order sing. After we had labored a few songs, B<sup>r</sup> Nathan said a little spirit came last night from Mother Ann & said Mother had better things for her children to feed on than earthly, fleshly, carnal things. He enlarged upon we enjoy as a peculiar people who are fed with the food of Angels, while all around us have nothing but earthly, sensual things &c. How great our cause for thankfulness, & how strong, how binding our obligations to faithfulness above all others on the face of the whole earth, E. B<sup>r</sup> proposed for all who felt this spirit of thankfulness to shout as an expression of the same every one according to their own gift.

Elder B<sup>r</sup> Piles in the course of his speaking said "a man in Pittsfield asked the Elder B<sup>r</sup> Simon of Hancock, if the Shakers favored the spiritualists. He answered that we aimed at being a spiritual people. He asked if we endorsed their system or went with them in their present views & theories. After receiving an answer, he said your gospel dont need altering

it is good enough now, it saves all who obey it. This was spoken to confirm the young.

After this Sr. Joanna K. said she felt rewarded for every cross she had taken up since she was a child; she felt rewarded every day. She had it on her mind to speak this to encourage the young. She earnestly exhorted us to lay hold of obedience while we are yet young. "Now is the time" said she "to get a firm planting to become deep rooted if ever, & don't delay obedience till you are older & above all do not give away to trifling & vanity but bear the cross while you are young, & when you become older it will be easier & you will feel that reward that you will ever be thankful. "I do" said she "I feel that I realize the fulfillment of the Savior's promise" an hundred fold reward in this life. day by day. She spoke very earnestly & feelingly — Lovely soul thou glouest with the beauty & purity of Heaven; My labors of love shall win thee a name & My words shall not pass unheeded. — Towards the close of meeting C. B. J. exhorted all the young to seriously consider what Sr. Joanna had spoken, & let it sink deep into our minds



August 1854

5<sup>th</sup> Sab. eve. Or meeting

is not very lengthy nor powerful in outward demonstrations  
The brethren having been laboriously employed in harvesting  
are quite weary

3<sup>rd</sup> Sab. P. M. Assemble in the meeting house. We  
labor square order in two companies, dividing at 30 years old.  
This, the order that all might view the exercise. In the course  
of the meeting B: Calvin Green expressed a desire to say in com-  
memoration of the day that Mother landed in America

"I thank God that I have a blessed Mother who gave my spirit birth  
& brot me the gospel of salvation" We united in repeating

He said he had that considerable of late, how simple it was &  
easy to be understood, what constituted her a Mother.  
He said she was like all other women, (tho she possessed great  
powers of mind) & lived as other women do; i. e. in nature  
gullfilling the desires thereof, till she was annointed with a pow-  
er to overcome nature. This must have been superior  
to nature for nature cannot overcome nature, & this  
power is imparted to all who receive her spirit &c. &c.  
whereby they are enabled to resist nature, to overcome &  
purge it from their souls. Some edifying speaking  
done also by the other Elders.

12" Sat. At first there is some heft of feeling, a scattered sense & lack of substance. The Elders raise a testimony & we strive to throw off our burdens & concentrate our minds on spiritual things. The good effects are soon obvious; gifts begin to flow, & tho' diverse in operation they follow each other so closely, as to seem for a short time spontaneous in their flow & almost to excite a fear that some would fail of an opportunity to bring forward their offerings. Upon the whole it was quite refreshing, reviving the drooping & cheering the disheartened.

10" Thurs. eve. C. B. trains us about laboring, some. Our marches are too quick; we are not uniform in our round dance. He learned of the first Order Elders that they make a distinction between the proper round dance & the round dance shuffle. In the latter, start with the left foot. & simply step to the tune without skipping & when we face in, shuffle the proper square order shuffle. He spake also of keeping our ranks strait. In a former meeting he spake of awkward motions.

13" Sat. P. M. C. B. Daniel remarks some on the speed of songs appropriate for square order, & upon uniformity of exercises in general. We are reminded that the western

Ministry will soon be here & witness our imperfections as well as attainments & we are exhorted to devotedness of feeling & actions. The Sisters are commended for pitching extra songs, &c.

17<sup>th</sup> Thurs. eve. Towards the close of a love & union meeting C. B. proposed a gift for us to unite in, which was for each one to procure a union plant by exchanging one with another to be given to the W. Ministry in visiting time for them to carry home & plant in the west.

20<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. M. Assemble at the meeting house The Ministry from South Union are present together with those from Union Village with the exception of Elder John Martin. Their names & titles B. William Reynolds, Eldress Sally Sharp S. Naomi Ligeur from Union village. Elder John Rankin B. Urban Johns Eldress Betsy Smith & S. Nancy Holden from S. Union. We have a pleasant time of giving & receiving love, circulating union &c. of which the visitors who are going east receive a goodly portion to carry to our eastern friends

27<sup>th</sup> Sab. morn. We visit the Ministry from South Union P. M. Meet at the 1<sup>st</sup> Order. Elder John Martin & David Parker are present in addition to those on sabbath previous

In the course of the Elder John Martin spoke his feelings in a very interesting & instructive manner. I regret not being able to record it.

September. 1854 — 10<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. M. The rain prevents <sup>us</sup> attending <sup>meeting</sup> at the first order. However we have a good time at home. After laboring a few songs in the usual manner. The brethren & Sisters each in their apartment, unite in a vigorous warfare against the powers of evil. E. Brother dispenses a flaming testimony against pride, lust, & all filthiness of flesh & spirit & I believe good was effected.

17<sup>th</sup> Sab. Our friends from Groveland attend meeting with us. Their names are E. B. Jesse Leonard Elder Daniel Dryer, Jerusha Trueair, Sophronia Cole, Anna Sawson Mo. — A —. We spend the time in loving & blessing, praising & singing. They manifested a good deal of freedom & simplicity, which drew from E. B. Daniel commendatory remarks. B. Calvin Green remarked it as an evidence that the same gospel that was planted here was planted there & said he was thankful to see the fruit of the tree of life grown in other societies. He proceeded to speak of the present state of believers as

a time of waiting I said perhaps many had enquired as did the Prophet Cedras How & when shall these things come to pass? Did not also the souls of the righteous in former ages ask questions of these things in their chambers, saying "How long shall we hope on this fashion? When cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?" And the Angel gave them answer, & said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance. By measure hath he measured the times, & by number hath he numbered the times; & he doth not move nor stir them, untill the measure is fulfilled. The Prophet replied "For our sakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled. (Ecd. Chap. 4 v. 33). Dr. Calvin said the measure of the time was not <sup>an</sup> arbitrary period of months & years, but a measure of the perfection of seed in Zion, & it is in our power to hasten it by zeal & faithfulness to perfect the seed in ourselves, or prolong it by slackness. But when the time of waiting is fulfilled, the word will go forth from Zion, many will receive & obey it, for the seed will certainly be sown when it is perfected, it is impossible to prevent it. &c.

October 1854 1<sup>st</sup> Sab. In accordance with the gift  
of the Ministry, the Church & Families assemble on the  
mount. We start from home at 8 o'clock & proceed to the  
half way place; there we stop & sing a song or two. We are  
also instructed that we come to worship God, to increase  
our love & union & receive spiritual blessings. We are  
exhorted to be cheerful & free in the exercise of our gifts.  
There is some <sup>what</sup> windy & we are told we may soften the  
rigor of the elements by our cheerful & loving spirits.  
From thence we move on till we reach the fountain  
here we kneel around the fount to return our thanks for  
blessings received, & also to implore the <sup>attendance</sup> blessing of the spirit-  
ual hosts upon the labors & exercises of the day. After  
rising we all drink from the fountain, or at least all  
perform the ceremony. We sing a song or two & are then  
allowed an intermission of about ten or fifteen minutes  
for rest & attending to necessary duties. We gather into the  
house, where the time is employed in singing & speaking  
for about two & a half to three hours, Elder Amos addressed  
the assembly upon the importance of keeping our union  
& joining to our lead & also to our brethren & sisters. S<sup>r</sup>.  
Betsey Bated followed in the same line.

Eldress Asenath said they had covenanted together at home before they came up, to make that meeting a starting point, & to set out anew to keep the law of love & kindness in their intercourse with each other.

B<sup>r</sup>: William Gifford spake his faith & feelings quite impressively. B<sup>r</sup>: John Sherrer (the blind man) of the Hill Family spake beautifully B<sup>r</sup>: Philemon also in the same line.

B<sup>r</sup>: Calvin Green spake to considerable purpose & very feelingly manifested his concern for the young. He said that souls who loose their birthright tho they might thro great sufferings gain a degree of the relation to the work of God, they can never <sup>re</sup>gain their order in the Heavens of Glory while <sup>eternity</sup> endures. He also said that every one who saved his own soul would save at least one other soul.

B<sup>r</sup>: Frederick gave us his views about the <sup>present, extraordinary</sup> spiritual manifestations, beginning with their commencement among believers. Tho many of the instruments had since renounced their faith & turned their backs to the way of God, the gifts of which they were the mediums, remained as good as when first handed forth from the spirit world. He had that very day been meditating upon gifts that came thro those who had since rejected their call, & they felt as precious to him as they ever did; they had lost none of their virtue.

He had heard ~~that~~ asked what that work effected; what good did it do? What has it all amounted to? Said he, we are now improving a gift that appeared as the climax of that work & I desire to offer my views. He said, "but for that manifestation of spirits among us, we would now be a dead body as it regards the world. There would have been such a gulf betwixt us & them, that I do not see how it could have been bridged; & there could have been no communication from one to the other. But as it is our experience enables us to know just how & where to meet them among us, it had three phases. The first stage was one of pleasing & attractive notices, to gather our affections & gain our feelings. The second stage was a work of purification, a work of conviction & bringing to judgement. It effected a more complete separation from the world & the elements of nature; to prepare us to stand by our example, as a light to the world, & as fit mediums to other souls.

The third & last degree was a visitation of spirits from different nations who came to receive our assistance, to have their necessities administered to & receive from us of the gifts & blessings with which we had been so abundantly blessed. He believed that the work now going on in



the world, would, in its progress & consummation exhibit a counterpart to each of these three phases. It is now in its first stage consisting of communications from relatives & acquaintances in a pleasing & attractive manner, & they are learning some very important truths & these are undermining their old systems.

One of these truths; that souls live & act without a body of flesh & blood, & manifest the same desires & inclinations they do in this world, overthrows their doctrine of a literal resurrection. Another that souls advance step by step from a low condition to a higher atoning for their own transgressions. What becomes of their doctrine of atonement? Blown to the winds. Another that the spirit world is around & among them, overturns their ideas of a local heaven & hell. They can see it, & it is calling them out & causing them to become a separate people. It is taking the most upright & sincere from all the old organizations & attaching them to a party (if I may so call it) which has no organization.

All they require as a condition of fellowship is, that you agree with them in any one point. Investigation & freedom of opinion constitutes their platform, thus leaving the way open for increasing light. On this platform all may come in, who are dissatisfied with their present attain-

ments & seek further light. To remember these are the most sincere & truth loving spirits, such as constitute the only vitality of the old organizations; & what will be left to those dead systems when these are withdrawn. The power of the remainder to controll the conscience will be greatly diminished if they do not entirely dissolve. Even the conservative quakers are melting away before it in some places that he visited, which somewhat surprised him. (Cr. Fr.) — The operation of this work is to lift souls <sup>out</sup> of the sensuality they are so swallowed up in, & point them to something higher, even to that which is substance & life to the spirit. When this is accomplished there will be a cessation & the way will be opened for the spreading of our testimony & many will embrace it, this will constitute the next phase of the work. When they have received the testimony, it will be preached by them to all nations. This corresponds to the third & last degree of the work among us, & I firmly believe that all this will take place. Br. Calvin Green followed in support of these views. He had entire confidence in their truth & final consumation. After this we went out & placed in order for marching around the fountain. We labored four or five

songs I sung several stand still songs & then gathered up more closely around the fountain. B<sup>r</sup>. Frederick then addressed the spectators who had gathered while we were in the house. He discoursed chiefly upon the difference between the order of nature & the order of grace, shewing them that they could not be christians while practising the works of generation, tho by living fully <sup>up</sup> to the measure of light they possessed, they were justified & accepted in that order. But in that state they could not receive or know the comfort & happiness enjoyed by those who follow Christ in the regeneration I bear a full cross against that nature etc. &c.

We sung a few more songs, & there was likewise some speaking just as we were about to start away B<sup>r</sup>. C. Green spoke by impression for Elder Rufus who gave his love together with E. Chenezers & Eldress Poulth's & said God had not forsaken his people but was working for them deeper & more extensively than ever before. We are told it is very uncertain when we shall assemble there again. Perhaps <sup>not for</sup> a very long time to come. Arrive home about half past two o'clock. It was a delightful & refreshing season from beginning to end. I have heard many express the satisfaction they took, & for my part I thot it the best meeting I ever attended in that place. B<sup>r</sup>. C. Green expressed that there was not that binding influence that had been felt there in former times.

15<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. M. At the meeting house. E. B. Piles said with regard to the ingathering of souls, he thought if those who are now prepared to receive the gospel were immediately called the <sup>rest</sup> who are coming on would fall back & perhaps be lost. Therefore he thought there was wisdom manifested in the present aspect of things as it regards an ingathering. 1854 November

The ministrations from the Elders to the body, for a season <sup>of present</sup> past, has been chiefly directed to increase our love & strengthen our union that we may thereby exclude selfishness & manifest our discipleship to seeking souls. Especially has this been the case since our last meeting on the mount.

November 5<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. M. We assemble at the meeting house. Sing Gospel Baptism. The weather being quite cool, we commence our exercises in the circular shuffle. After laboring three or four songs, the brethren & sisters (each in their own end of the room) labor in the quick dance for freedom & power. Then we march a couple songs & take our places before the song stops; A new manœuvre at the meeting house. A solid gift & short meeting thro the exercises are interspersed with extra songs as usual. Not much speaking thro B. Benjamin G. spoke some. Hard for me to gather up a

Nov. 12<sup>th</sup> Sat. A.M. E. P. Delivers a very impressive discourse this morning concerning the objects of desire & affection. Owing to duties that occasionally called my attention from the subject I am unable to give only a few outlines. All mankind have objects of worship, some object or idol in their hearts on which they place their affections. With the generality, they are placed on something that corrupts & degrades the soul, but we have a privilege to place our affections on those virtues & principles that elevate & purify the soul. Objects worthy the pursuit of immortal beings — It has been said that belief begins where knowledge ends. But the promise of Christ <sup>is</sup> to us; "Go ye do the works that I teach ye shall know of the doctrine" We are not left to uncertainty but are sure of our reward — Zion is built up & adorned by the labors of faithful souls. Every gift of God is the fruit of toil. No gift or blessing that comes to Zion but what some one had to labor in prayer & self denial for the gift. It may be given to us without our exertions, but some one has toiled for it, & we may make it our own by labor but it cannot remain with us as an abiding treasure till we do. — When one feels an indifference or lassitude an ennui, in other

words, a kind of easy care for nothing sense, get up & shake yourself, & make believe to care, & very soon you will care, & care so much that you will be offended with any one who stands in the way of the execution of your designs.

P. M. We meet at home on account of rains. Nothing uncommonly worthy of note transpires.

18<sup>th</sup> Sat eve. After closing the exercises C. B. spoke of the importance of punctuality. Said many precious moments had been lost in this family for lack of this virtue.

19<sup>th</sup> Sab. E. Amos attends our morning meeting bringing love from the rest of the Ministry & much good instruction.

All who keep themselves in a state of justification are thankful for every privilege to assemble with they brethren & sisters in the worship of God. P. M. At the meeting house Sr. Betty B. speaks keeping the faults & weaknesses of the Church from going abroad. Said, 'if we could only be with & hear our good Mother E. Asenath set forth the good example of the Church here, here, to other places, we would be very careful; & she desired when any thing happened that was not as it should be, that we would keep it among ourselves, & be careful not to give the lie to our profession to what was said in our praise.

23<sup>rd</sup> After closing the exercises C. B. reminded us

of the importance of cultivating a thankful spirit. Said he, it is not in the disposition of even the good & benevolent to continue bestowing their favors on the ungrateful.

26<sup>th</sup> Sab. After exercising a few songs in the march, the brethren & Sisters gather each in their own end of the room & we labor to break our bands. E. B.<sup>r</sup> delivers a very powerful testimony against the corruptions of a carnal nature, & there is considerable good faith manifested by individuals in speaking & singing.

27<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Reading meeting. E. B.<sup>r</sup> reads a portion of two chapters in Deuteronomy, where the Lord enjoins Israel to keep his laws in remembrance, to write them on their door posts, & wear them as frontlets between their eyes, to teach them to their children & children's children &c.

He also read a description of the land they were to inherit & of the blessings they would enjoy by obedience &c. He said those promises we fulfilled unto us, but <sup>after</sup> in a spiritual sense.

He then read a chapter in Mother's Sayings & a chapter of the precepts & instructions of Father James, & finished by reading the sayings of Mother Lucy interspersing the whole with instructive remarks & comments. He also remarked in the course of the meeting upon the necessity of each class setting an example

that would be a strength to those who are younger. Some, he said, would see the young going astray, & disregarding the precepts of the gospel, & they would feel that the Elders were very much to blame, & think they did not do their duty, when those very ones were setting an example that was a <sup>weakness &</sup> cause of stumbling to them, & exerted more influence over them by being constantly with them than the Elders could possibly by occasional instructions. He also reproved a spirit of selfishness between the two orders of the Church; said we were one family & that a devoted soul was anxious to do all the good they were able, instead of exhibiting so much concern about our share would be satisfied with the division made & glad to do all they could for their brethren & sisters. He also reproved a scornful feeling, <sup>towards the children of this world</sup> sometimes harbored by some of the young.

P. M. At the meeting house. E. B. Daniel manifests a concern lest we give ~~those~~ occasion to those in orders back to fault us, as not coming up to the standard required of them in some respects. He desired that we would live to our profession & not give occasion for any to speak reproachfully.

He alluded to a thirst for worldly knowledge, or the hankering desire to know what was going on in the world.



He that such information would lead to re-formation this would induce a transformation which would likely result in deformation, a change which he that could not be for the better

December

1855

2<sup>nd</sup> Sat. There seems to be considerable lack of spiritual gifts & the gift of the Elders is, to wake us up & bring us to a sense of our barren, destitute condition & to call us to labor for something to feed our souls. C. B.'s opens the way for all to improve their gifts, to gain freedom even to a choice of a different exercise. No one expressing a choice, we are soon directed to gather brethren & sisters each in their own end of the room & labor for freedom & simplicity. The meeting closes with this.

Omitted in its proper place Thanksgiving

Nov. 30" This day appointed by the rulers of the land according to custom, as a day of Thanksgiving & prayer we keep in remembrance of the blessings we have received from our merciful Creator & in praise & gratitude to his name.

A. M. Meeting. After listening to C. B.'s discourse where in he pointed out those blessings for which we above all others have especial cause of thankfulness, we commence exercising.

After marching two or three songs W. Hiram said he that it was right to call to mind the sacrifices & sufferings of those who have laid the foundation for us to build up. He himself obliged

in faithfulness to add to the inheritance began by them & leave it with an increase to those that come after us. C. B. took up the subject & spoke feelingly & powerfully, of which I cannot sketch but a tithe. He said the time was, when believers in this place had only ten minutes allowed them to eat in, & they had to stand up to that. [I have heard they could not afford to each individual, but a piece of bread about as large as one's hand, with a bowl of broth] He spoke of their toil & labor & said that some of our young persons when at work upon some improvement would perhaps ask "Why didn't somebody think of this before?" I wonder what they used to do in them times? "Why" says C. B. "I can take you now over ~~my~~ our premises & show you improvements both above & below the ground that you know nothing about, which cost a great deal of hard labor & performed by that <sup>present</sup> generation. And those before could in like manner point to land cleared & rocks removed, buildings &c. erected which would amount to an immense accumulation of labor, & we are now enjoying the fruit of their toil.

December 3<sup>rd</sup> Sab. A. M. B. Daniel attends meeting with us bringing love from the rest of his lot. In the course of the meeting C. B. <sup>manifested</sup> a deep & earnest feeling for the young said the gospel had not come to fill us with man nor woman, but to raise us above the desires & cravings of nature

I bless God that my soul has a more pure & refined treasure, that I am raised above those corrupt cravings & can feel my freedom from nature's bands. He spoke with energy & power. 17<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. E. B. said that for some time past he had felt a strong sympathy for the young under their present trials. Trials that those who have gone before have passed thro. If any of the present class have trials greater than those before have had, he could not see wherein they consisted. The subject of spirituality, was to him a very interesting & precious theme. The time was when a vision, a song, a gift of the power of God, or even a spiritual dream was highly prized & a great deal prized. That of, & it is so now to the faithful. But there has been considerable of late that is calculated to do away in the minds of the young the impression of sacredness that ought to attach to such things. Here he remarked the commonness of such things in the world as among the causes contributing to this end, & also to the wrong use made of them by some who had been exercised as medium for disseminating the light to others. He referred to the sense that looks down upon such things & considers them only fit for simpletons or idiotic persons. To be carnally minded is death but to be spiritually minded is life & peace. O souls need sustenance as really as the body & it can only be satisfied with spiritual food.

The carnal mind may revel in the Delights of the senses  
& be satisfied with earthly pleasure but there can be no solid or  
lasting happiness only in being spiritually minded. He  
exhorted all & especially the young to labor for spiritual gifts,  
"for", said he, "notwithstanding there is so much that is false & spurious,  
& so much that has been wrongly used, true spiritual gifts have  
lost none of their virtue — they are as refreshing to the soul now,  
& as precious to the faithful as ever they were. They are gained at  
the same price as formerly & will abundantly reward the seeker  
He said if any one <sup>(man)</sup> labored & gained a gift that felt precious to them  
& fed their souls, if they manifested it to other who ought to be a strength to  
them & it was treated lightly or as of little importance, don't go & feel as tho you  
would never labor for any more, but know such ones are foolish  
& are making work for repentance. The meeting otherwise about  
as usual, tho with indications of a deep stirring.

P. M. After marching a few songs, the inside circle of laborers stand still  
of face outward, while the outside circle march a song single file. Then the outside stand while  
the inside one labors. This much for improvement, that each may profit by  
the observations & criticisms of the other, tho there were no remarks made there  
but by E. B. — E. Brother & the Elders generally, have been making  
considerable effort to trouble the waters; to wake us up to labor for  
spiritual gifts. E. Sister spoke of her love to the brethren & sisters

[411]  
& the enjoyment of a friendship gained by tribulation — a friendship which she believed to be durable & lasting, — gave her love to. She desired to gain the gifts of God to feed her soul. B. B. speaks in relation to the ministration of spiritual gifts that has been to us in times past — of their <sup>refreshing &</sup> vivifying influence on the body, & the necessity of such a ministration at the present time, to plant faith in the young & inspire them with confidence; to enliven & quicken those who already have some travel. Are we willing as a body to deny ourselves that we may be partakers with the spiritual hosts, & that the rising generation may get hold of something to feed & protect their souls. What shall we brethren & sisters, spend our time in prayer & labor, reaching our desires forward for a ministration of spiritual gifts, or fall back from our present position & become a dead body? I have been deeply absorbed in these considerations for some time past, & I feel that there is not a moment to be lost. Such was his language tho' but a tithe of what was said. He spoke with energy & pathos, apparently as tho' inspired. I meagre sketch this 23<sup>rd</sup> Sab eve. We have a reading meeting. B. B. reads pieces which he informed us were written by one of the brethren ~~at the F~~ for the benefit of the young. The first was titled "Devotion" — The next was an appeal to the natural reason or judgement, in favor of the gospel — truly beautiful & instructive they were. He also recd the inspired communication given to be read on occasion of the yearly sacrifice, (tomorrow being the day appointed <sup>by the ministry</sup> to attend to that gift) accompanying the close with an exhortation

E. S. spake her feelings expressive of an earnest desire to get hold of the gift of God; she was unwilling to delay longer

Christmas. The Ministry all attend with us to day. They gave us the love of the 1<sup>st</sup> Order, & also of our Savior & the rest of our heavenly Parents which we very gratefully received. They also imparted much good instruction exactly befitting our condition as they usually do. Our meeting is unusually solemn. We all kneel to receive a blessing from the Ministry & seek thro them the gift of repentance & reconciliation endeavoring our souls as much stand in need of. The Elders strive for the gift of humiliation & repentance, endeavoring to bring the family into that labor. E. B. says it is impossible for a soul to travel without at times feeling contrition & a broken heart; but ~~there is~~ <sup>some, influenced, by</sup> ~~dispositions in~~ the carnal mind, when they see a companion in tribulation for their souls, will pick it away, or do something to take the attention off from it, when they should be laboring to gain the same feeling themselves. As for himself, he would rather be seen by thousands ye tens of thousands, with his face bowed to the earth in humiliation with such an one than to be seen in that proud lofty spirit that destroys the world. He did not want mortification taken off from him in that way, — he would feel that his soul was robbed of the bread of heaven. Elder Amos gave us his strength & told us if we could only feel as he felt, we would never leave the way of God

We are told that invisible spiritual hosts seemingly draw nearer at this time <sup>(just after the yearly sacrifice)</sup> than at others, to minister to our desires & necessities because we are cleansed. At the close of the meeting we return our thanks & love to the first Order & also to our heavenly Parents thro the Ministry. Elder Amos opens the gift for us to wash each others feet, to be attended to in the evening at retiring time. No other meeting today.

27<sup>th</sup> We attend the funeral of br. John McEacham aged above 80 years. Deceased the 26<sup>th</sup> at 5 o'clock. E. B<sup>r</sup> said he chose the gospel in his youth, while worldly allurements were strong & he had power to please himself, at a time too when believers lacked many comforts of this life that we now possess. He had been ever faithful. He was one of those deemed suitable to carry the gospel tidings to the west, & many are the tears of gratitude that have been shed for the good he has done. Among his many virtues E. B<sup>r</sup> mentioned that he had always supported the gift manifested by the lead & was a great strength in the time of Mother's work. He considered him to have been a peacemaker; for notwithstanding he possessed a rare degree of energy & spirit with quite a disposition for argument, he supported a union & built on that foundation sanctioned by the lead. To be more explicit

he never sought to create division or party feeling by advocating personal views. B. Benjamin Gale bore testimony to his blameless life & character. He considered it a season that he might profit by, the worldly cares are apt to erase the impression too soon. Such occasions being Eternity nearer & are a warning to us, to be prepared to meet this change. He expressed a desire to possess that strong unwavering faith which he saw manifest in those who received from Mother, personally.

He had many times felt grateful to deceased, for the virtuous principles implanted by his labors in <sup>his</sup> (the speaker's) soul in his younger days, & for the good example he had always set him.

B. Nicholas B. said he had known the deceased for many years, & he considered him as a pattern of order. He also exhorted all to be faithful & build up the order of Zion for the reward of every one's works would be given him.

E. B. Giles expressed his thankfulness for what he had heard & said he, the faithful souls in Zion were being called home to receive their reward, souls who constitute the treasure of those in eternity & for whose sake they draw near to earth & to bless Zion, for Father James said "those who serve God are my treasure". I say, the such are passing from among us, I hope there will be no less a treasure of faithful



souls that for them to gather to.

30<sup>th</sup> Sat. eve, We walk in the strait path in addition to the usual exercises

31<sup>st</sup> Sab. The family appear to be laboring for the gift of humiliation as opened by the Elders. There are some indications of an unusual movement among the young. One of the young brethren manifested a beautiful gift of self-abasement, & an acknowledgement of past errors & expressed a determination to devote his whole soul to serve God with no other desire than to consecrate his all & to break every band of a carnal nature &c. P. M. After marching a few songs the elder part stand by while the young & active labor several songs in the round dance. A number of the youths manifest their faith & determination in speaking & singing, & some by a resolute warfare. One said he believed it good to make good promises & better to keep them. He felt the influence in the family to be a favorable one for him, & he would not let another year pass without feeling he had gained in it. Time he felt was precious & he had none too much of it. Another expressed an energetic determination to carry the sword his ~~all~~ other gave him & conquer his foes. Another brought the prayers of the brethren & sisters. At the close E. B. read sec. 11 of the order book, relating to books & pamphlets adding some remark upon the importance of keeping order.

January 1855

Sat 13<sup>th</sup> The Elders strive to bring us into a feeling of love & union. I know not but all tried to strengthen the gift. Meeting passes off very pleasantly.

14<sup>th</sup> Sat. For several meetings back, the indications of a revival have not been so strong; we seem to be still pursuing the old track. However several of the young express their faith & determination to persevere in the sin killing work. Elder Amos attends our meeting. In his discourse he alluded to the temptations & trials of the youthful mind, & said, all who are determined to bear the cross & endure mortification would have strength to go thro & keep themselves pure. He did not know but he had passions as strong as any one, but by perseverance he had gained a degree of victory. A brother in another society told him, that when he first set out in the gospel his passions were so strong, he thought it impossible for him ever to overcome them. He finally, however, made up his mind to die confessing & by persevering he gained victory over them. E. Amos said he died a good believer. He also reproved a spirit of partiality.

February 1855

11<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> There are movements among the young indicating a desire for an increase. After marching a few songs B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel Mosley manifested his presence (Wro. h.o.a.) & gave his love to the brethren & sisters. He said a company of spirits came with him. We soon broke up & had a war dance. Several of the young manifested their zeal in speaking & singing. Towards the close B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel M., said there were some among the young who were fervent in their desires to gain that substance of the gospel which they see possessed by some faithful elders, to such he said "go on, & heaven bless you" He said he should come again tho he might not always manifest himself.

1<sup>st</sup> Sab. After the usual exercises are closed, four of the brethren who are going to Washington to work the coming fortnight are particularly noticed with love &c. Also a native spirit calling herself Elizabeth gave them the love of Mother Ann & promised to go with them.

9<sup>th</sup> Fri. We attend the funeral of Henry Dewitt deceased yesterday about 1 o'clock aged 52 & a worthy brother too was he; a complete pattern of industry order & cleanliness. Zealous & thorough in every thing he put his hand to do. Surely such shall receive the





the recollection of well doing or done, He manifested his presence, said he was among friends & did not regret his change - he had noted his ~~long~~ talents when he was yet young, to build up the gospel & now he was thankful. E. B. Johnson (then an instrument) bore testimony to his uprightness & integrity, & said he had a peculiar regard for him when he was but a youth, because he saw him determined to keep the way of God. He had seen him under trials as great as he felt able to bear & still with no other intention but to keep the gospel. The Elders counselled us to take pattern after his good example among which, heard the aforementioned, <sup>in unexpressed years in</sup> the gift of singing was remarked. Elder Rufus manifested his presence (Wm. Antandish) & gave us his love & blessing with that of the rest of our heavenly Parents - said he had come from Heb. that morning & he desired us to cheer up & be comfortable, for tho' our numbers were few, there was strength left & we were still remembered. "It is true" said he "that strength has been taken from your ranks, but the bitterest part of the cup you have yet to drink; the brethren will soon be called to another sacrifice for another, & still another will be taken from your <sup>number</sup> ~~society~~." He would to God it might be otherwise, but in the providence of events it appeared inevitable. He said tho' we were low in number we were strong, for we have strong faith among us & the middle aged must be careful to plant faith in the young. But take comfort said he, I have not come to cast you down, I tell you of these things that you may

be prepared to meet them. He then asked E. B. Cline if he was willing to receive a cross from him. E. B. assented, & he gave it to him saying at the same time "I will surely visit you & require it; I do not say how, but it will not be tomorrow nor the day after. Soon I keep humble as you have done." <sup>I will stay with you</sup> I will come to you in the silent watches of the night & bless you with my blessing & comfort you with my strength, for you will spend your life for the way of God; you will lay down your life in the gospel.

E. B. returned his thanks for the notice. Elder Haffner then gave a like symbol (of the cross) to E. B. Daniel saying "Don't be covetous" He then exhorted the middle aged to be strong & strengthen the young.

11<sup>th</sup> Feb. S. B. The burden of the testimony is against weakness & hanging back sense. We are exhorted to be strong; to know in whom we have believed & be able to give a reason for the faith which is in us.

P. M. After closing the exercises of a meeting by no means uncommonly exhilarating, Father James (W. C. P. R.) called the young forward & said he had bro't us a blessing. He told us to first ask a blessing of the elders, & older brethren & sisters if we desired it. This we did - he then gave us his blessing & said our prayers were heard in the heavens & he had bro't us a promise that if we would fast every day of the coming week in prayer for a gift, when we again assembled at the close of the week, we should not then feel, as now, but we should have some little simple gifts that would humble pride & enliven a spirit of love & thankfulness.

17<sup>th</sup> Sat eve. We greet our Washington brethren with a cordial welcome again into our midst. Our meeting otherwise presents no unusual aspect - Louery - Did all labor as directed?

18<sup>th</sup> Sat. P. M. We are visited by a native spirit who best Mother's love & a welcome for the Washington brethren she sung. At the close of the meeting we shook some love to the East B. Daniel being at Aff. to help them in their afflicted conditions. After meeting I learned that the 1<sup>st</sup> Order did the same at the close of their meeting.

25<sup>th</sup> We are favored with the attendance of Elder Amos in our morning meeting. B. Daniel is still absent on a tour to Alfred & Gloucester. E. Amos said they were in distressed circumstances & the Canterbury Ministry when they were here desired help for them. We knelt in prayer for them & sung a song beginning "Wing your way O shining Seraphs laden from my holy hand" (given thro. Mr. Otis Sawyer). A free flow of gifts filled up the time. Towards the close we are again visited by a native spirit - she came with Mother's love in her heart & Father Daniel's words in her mouth. Father Daniel wanted all the children to labor & get the substance of every gift, & those who have taken hold of the gospel plow to hold on with both hands. She gave Fr. Daniel's love to us & the thing chief (Elder Amos) & we gave her some, to carry to the east.



March

1855

[423]

1<sup>st</sup> Thurs. We commemorate the birth of our ever blessed Mother, keeping the day as we do Christmas.

18<sup>th</sup> Sat. We are favored with the presence of B<sup>r</sup> Daniel B. Having recently returned from a journey to Maine, he gave us the love of believers in those parts & the love of the Canterbury Ministry.

He said that when he was young he love believers for their purity & as he grew older faith. He exhorted the young if they had a love for believers to cherish it & it would guide them into faith.

31<sup>st</sup> Sat. After exercising a few songs C. B. opened the way for perfect freedom to all & everyone, in the exercise of any gift, providing they do not wait too long, whether to sing, to speak, to shake or be entirely silent. If any that they could feel more gift in a different exercise, whatever it was if they would let it be known, there was freedom & we would have union in something.

Sister Lydia says I don't want a Quaker meeting. C. B. rather if I should come to meeting & not hear any thing spoken I should feel as tho it was very dry. The assembly appeared as tho a new spring & broken forth, refreshing & enlivening all around.

April

1855

1<sup>st</sup> Sab. P. M. After closing the exercises E. B. spoke some of being ashamed of our profession before the world. He testified against lewd stories or any thing that would excite lewd sensations & repeating the swearing of the world. The spirit of the gospel is pointedly against such things.

15<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. E. B. discourse is chiefly directed to the young

He said that perhaps there was not a person present over six years of age who did not at times see something in their inferiors or equals who did not that demanded correction; some circumstance for which they deemed it right & proper to reprove them, (though severe reproof & particular instruction belonged to those appointed for that purpose)

Now it is very easy & natural to rise against it in our feelings but if all would bear it & regard it as they would like to have others regard them, it would contribute greatly to our improvement. He spoke upon the use of time. He had noticed that where youth congregated to rest themselves, they would generally have something active for amusement. It has become a proverb that "hell is peopled with the victims of innocent amusements." And why? Because amusements in themselves apparently innocent, pave the way for those that are not innocent. Here he enumerated several plays such as dice, fox & geese, marbles &c. & pointed out

their pernicious effects & evil tendencies & their influence on the passions  
 He said he drank up the feelings, thereby occupying the mind  
 with trifles which prevented its being engaged upon that which  
 is of real worth & substance & created a disrelish for useful  
 employment. He had known a person (since gone to the world)  
 to spend his time in amusement till he had such a disrelish  
 for work that he thought it unreasonable & hard usage to be required  
 to work more than half his time. Look abroad in the world  
 & see those who spend their time in amusement, whose employment  
 it is to seek pleasure. They are low worthless creatures, without  
 property & without substance. Worldly pleasure has no substance  
 in it. If you touch it, like a bubble it bursts & you again pursue  
 it, again to have it elude your grasp. It is always ahead, just  
 beyond your reach, or if you gain the object it is vanity, emptiness.  
 If we spend a portion of our time in idle amusements, we  
 shall experience a harvest with nothing to reap; a season of want  
 & destitute of enjoyment; but in the presence of God there is fullness  
 of joy & at his right hand pleasures, that flow forever. If we were  
 tired & wanted to be interested while resting he recommended reading  
 useful books, singing or meditation, or in profitable conversation  
 If we desired exercise, it should be done in a way that would  
 not excite passions or produce division & contention of feeling.

(continued)

Pleasure is sought in <sup>as</sup> many ways as there are different dispositions. Some delight in a fine showy dress; others to shew a handsome person. Some in one thing & some another, & their delight in such things is proportionate to their destitution of that which is more solid & substantial.

22<sup>nd</sup> Sab. A. M. Elder Amos attends meeting with us. He bore testimony against a conformity to the usages & customs of the world when doing business with them. He said that some thought it necessary in order to conciliate their feelings, but it is not so. The world know a good shaker from a poor one & they will respect the former while they despise the one who does not practice what he professes. As he was going to Groveland before he returned here again we gave our love to be conveyed to the brethren & sisters there. He also requested our prayers for his lot in their absence.

25<sup>th</sup> Wed. B. B.<sup>r</sup> speaks of treating those in places of care with the respect due to their station. The subject chiefly demands notice on account of some transient circumstances relating to B. B.<sup>r</sup> Philemon of the 2<sup>nd</sup> family.

May 1855

1<sup>st</sup> We attend the funeral of Protter Sampson about 80 years of age. He was one choice spirit. B. Calvin Green

said he had known the deceased for nearly forty years, deceased having been his bosom friend from their first acquaintance. He stood in the relation of witness for him the first time he opened his mind & he believed him to be honest & faithful in laying his state & condition open & had maintained his integrity & uprightness ever since. He had lived about 40 years or nearly one half his life in the gospel & the other half among the world. He had given both a fair trial, He had visited distant countries & seen the world in many aspects. He had tried different systems of religion to find something that would save him from sin, but he could find nothing that saved him or satisfied his inward cravings till he found the gospel. The gospel did save & satisfy his soul. He had a very extensive experience; his worldly prospects were flattering beloved & respected by all who were acquainted with him, he was regarded an example & pattern, but he foretook all to follow Christ & he has been a pattern of meekness & humility & a true peace maker. Tho exposed a part of his life to the worst temptations, he had been preserved in remarkable degree from those gross sins that many <sup>in like circumstances</sup> run into but not to the extent his soul craved. He always had consolation to administer to those in distress.

6" Sab. P. M. Our meeting is short. In order to give Joseph Gillingham

a chance to talk with the young. His efforts were chiefly directed to impress them with a sense of the importance of keeping their privilege.

13<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. No. C. B. discourse this morning is designed to encourage the young to bear restraint & admonition as being necessary in all conditions of life where respectability is attainable both among Believers & in the world.

June 1855

3<sup>rd</sup> Sab. morn. We are favored with the attendance of Elder Amos in our meeting. He gave us the love gathered at Groveland, & from the first Order & from the rest of his lot.

10<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. No. C. B. endeavors to draw the line of demarcation between the old & new creation, or at least to show that ~~there is such~~ a line exists & that whatever good there is in the old is all comprised in the new. While we condemn the evil, while we view & approve the good, let us not think it appropriate to our calling & so be drawn from our position as instruments for the accomplishment of a New Order of things. Let us build on the foundation laid by the Parents of the New Creation each one building up the order of God by doing his own work. P. No. We assemble at the meeting house for the first time this season. Our friends from Waterlot also attend. Their names

John Secker Solomon Gale Charrissa Pedder (Officer deaconess) Elizabeth  
 Grain, Ann Eliza Scrivins, Adeliade Ingham. We dance a wel-  
 come song & receive love from their store, labor two songs in the  
 square order, sing a slow song, march two songs, sing two or  
 three extra songs, when br. Isaac for some love for the singers.  
 We then sung a slow song, danced a quick song. While dancing  
 one of the sisters (h.g.) was taken under operations. At the close <sup>B<sup>r</sup></sup>  
 Daniel moved to strip of our ragged garments; he felt a ministrations <sup>of the song</sup>  
 & he believed the heavenly hosts were around us. He said, any  
 one might gain strength by such an opportunity who came to  
 meeting seeking it with a justified conscience. Eldress Ruth (h.g.)  
 said That's it B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel, you spoke my word exactly, We are  
 here a great company of us, with our friends from the valley  
 I feel a great interest in brethren & sisters in the valley B<sup>r</sup>. Isaac,  
 will you be so kind as to sing that song again, I want to give  
 my love to the brethren & sisters. After we <sup>had</sup> complied B<sup>r</sup>. Calvin  
 Green asked liberty to speak & said he was impressed by the spirit  
 of B<sup>r</sup>. Benjamin Youngs. He first alluded to his bodily infirmities  
 & said tho a soul who had gained a considerable degree of travel might  
 be so weighed down by disease & infirmity as not to sense the  
 the good they have gained, they will surely be rewarded <sup>for all they good they</sup> in a manner <sup>have done</sup>  
 that they can realize it. He said when he entered the spiritual

he found his gain by faithfulness, to be more than his heart had  
ever <sup>before</sup> conceived. Beloved young brethren & sisters will you re-  
ceive from me strength & encouragement. You that are young  
& have your work before you, have got many scenes of affliction &  
& trials to pass thro, but let me tell you as Father James said "Keep  
your faith & see the event, for the time will come when all wrongs  
will be righted" I have proved this & know it to be true. The  
difference <sup>when they enter the spiritual world</sup> between, even a poor believer (if I may use the term) & the very  
highest & most progressed in nature, is inconceivably great, I say  
the difference cannot be conceived by those in the body, therefore my  
young friends keep your faith & your reward will be vastly  
greater than you can form any idea of. He gave his love  
to all & particularly to his friends from Waterloo. They expressed  
their thankfulness for their privilege & resolutions to be faithful  
&c. After some more speaking by the Elders, meeting closed.  
(A round clock placed over the lobby seats noticed for the first time)

Sat 16" This evening the testimony is renewed against lazy-  
ness carelessness, worldliness & all impurity. It seemed adapted  
to our state & condition & to have somewhat of an awaken-  
ing effect. We are reminded that the performance of a set  
form or certain round of duties may be mistaken for christi-  
anity & the cross of self denial neglected unless we are watchful  
& thus, while we repeat the name of Christ deny his power



17" Sab. A. M. Reading. Letters from S. Union in relation to their slavery troubles. Also a piece on the Christian mediatorial powers vested in the lead in Zion. P. M. at the meeting house. In the fore part of the meeting, P. B. proposed to strip of pride & bondage & recommended all to labor to feel under as much or more obligation than as tho we were but few in number, or at least strive to be as free. After the ordinary exercises & we take our places when C. S. Eliza Ann Taylor speaks to the young she believed every one who came to meeting in justification would gain sufficient to enable them to bear their cross thro the coming week. She believed they would be blessed & receive strength & power. She wanted the young to take hold & bear the cross & feel the reward of it—

24" F. M. She spoke with a good deal of energy ministering the pure gospel; it went home to the heart. B. Daniel spoke in confirmation of the above & said "Whoever does not gain this in coming to meeting, it is because the heart is not right, tho they may not be guilty of any outbreacking sins or gross errors, yet there are misgivings in the heart; a sense that all is not right. They have allowed their desires to wander & fasten on improper objects or have indulged impure sensations. They have not borne the cross in smaller matters as they should.

24" Sab A. M. Read the remainder of the piece on Christian medication. P. M. At the meeting house 2<sup>nd</sup> Order sing. Not much speaking

We labor vigorously the customary exercises right thro.

June 30<sup>th</sup> Sat. Eve We have meeting in the door yard, exercising in quick & slow march. Several of the brethren & sisters express their love & thankfulness for their gospel relation & power to live a sinless life.

July

1855

1<sup>st</sup> Sat. A. M. The slow march & stand songs with a little speaking constitute our only exercises this morning (weather very warm) Sister Ruth said Mother was there & gave her love to the Elders & all might have who would be simple enough to ask for it. Accordingly the Elders gave it out.

P. M. Meeting House After laboring two songs in the square order, We exercise in the slow march, <sup>forth & back</sup> moving in a body as we stand, this with speaking & singing occupies the rest of the meeting. Sister Betsy Bates said she was determined to be faithful & bear the cross & she wanted every one that stood upon that floor to go with her & be companions. Those who had gone before had beaten the track & she desired those who were young to follow on & keep the gospel in its purity. S<sup>r</sup> Harriet Goodwin expressed her gratitude to those who had helped her to keep the gospel. She said S<sup>r</sup> Betsy you have often told me in my younger days, that if I was faithful to keep the gospel, the time would ~~come~~, when it would look

more glorious to me, than anything my heart could conceive, this I now realize. The way of God is precious to my soul & more lovely than all things this earth can afford. I feel truly grateful to you & I kindly thank all who have ever been any strength to me". After taking our places B<sup>r</sup>. Daniel said there was a satisfaction in the worship of God arising from the consideration that we were all volunteers. We may come to meeting & see others labor, but it will do us no good unless we ourselves are devoted.

3<sup>rd</sup> Tuesday We attend the funeral of Cecilia Conklin, a girl of fourteen years, an orphan, taken in at the 1<sup>st</sup> Order about two years ago. Her friends appeared well satisfied with the progress she had made <sup>during</sup> her privilege & sorry to part with her.

5<sup>th</sup> Thurs. We attend the funeral of Ann Reynolds, a companion of Cecilia's & about her age. She was brot here by her Mother when very small & was considered as a promising child, but death had marked her & she could not stand before him. As a flower just opening, from earth she was taken, to bloom in a lovelier bower By her gentle & obliging behavior & dutiful deportment she became endeared to all around; her friends wer very unwilling to part with her Her example is commended to those who follow — This important change coming so often as it does, over those of our & number whose

faces are familiar, & whose affections are knit with ours, brings close home that weighty sense of it, which frequently gives rise to very profitable considerations. Were it not for these seasons of reflection, the pursuits of time & sense, might so absorb our feelings as to cause us to forget that time is transient & its pleasures fading; that this world is only the arena of preparation for a higher & more glorious <sup>state of</sup> existence; & that whatsoever we invest in the treasure & pleasure of this world will be subtracted from our joy in the next; for naked came we into the world & naked go we out; & we are, each & all of us sure to go out (at what moment we know <sup>do</sup> not) whether we are prepared or not. Funeral attended by her relatives

P<sup>o</sup> Sab. A. M. C. B. spoke of improving our time sabbath days. Said it was a good time to read, write, or labor for the gift of God; the gifts of God are gained only by labor. He could not feel for his part as tho he was doing the best he could if he spent his time idly or leisurely sabbath days, & had always spent it in doing good, or gaining good to himself, or to impart to others if need require it

P. M. At the meeting house we enjoy the presence of C. B. David Hawkins of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Order & C. B. Stephen Wells of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Family Waterlick. After a loving meeting, in loving & blessing we part

15<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. We are favored with the presence & blessing of B<sup>r</sup> Daniel Boler in our meeting. He spoke much to encourage the young to hold on & bear all trials cheerfully, & the time would come when our joy & rejoicing would be greater than language can express. Even in this world, if we are faithful, we shall have that which will cause us to feel more than rewarded for all the cross we have taken up. He also hoped that no one desired to wallow in the filth & corruption of nature because some appeared to take pleasure in it. He hoped there were none so beastly in their desires, so gross & groveling as to crave those beastly indulgences. None but those who love & purify & were aspiring to that which is noble, holy & refined. He ~~felt~~ shot forth a testimony against hard feelings. If others injured him, he felt that it was his duty to leave the matter & not carry along a hard grudging feeling on the account. Judgement dont belong to us but to God unless we are called to make labors with another, in such a case, speak whatever in the gift of God you feel to be right. We have no right to shut one off in our feelings because he has injured us, so long as he is held in union <sup>with</sup> the body. To say I dont hate him but I dont want any thing to do with him, (this loving?) one at arm's length is not the gospel. Our calling requires us not to hate any body, but we must keep our seperation, & not extend union or support to that which is corrupt.

P. No. At the meeting house 2<sup>nd</sup> O. sing,

E. B. Robert <sup>Chh. Canterbury</sup> Howle, & E. B. Orville Dyer of the Chh. Endfield N. H. are present with us & gave us much good love from their (our) friends at home & also from our friends at Groveland & Waterlist. They bro't a store of straight forward thro'going love from the young in each of their families to the young here. We (the young) send our crossbearing thro'going love in return, with a promise that "We will be faithful & keep the way of God" Elder Amos spake in the forefront of the meeting of assembling in justification, & he believed that such as did, would receive of the gifts & power of God sufficient to enable them to <sup>bear the cross &</sup> resist temptation.

E. B. Robert said these remarks bro't very forcibly to his mind the last words he heard Father Jos speak which were these, "Keep the testimony of the gospel & it will keep you; as soon as you allow that to cease, so soon will you loose the power & gift of the gospel." Ever since that time (said elder Robert) I have labored to keep the testimony & I earnestly desire to keep it to the end." E. B. Orville said he meant to keep alive & trample an evil nature under his feet. He tho't it ought to be trod upon & he would trample upon all that was base & tread it down. He would rise above it & keep it down. A strong & hearty testimony of a noble soul nobly given.

E. B. Robert called to mind the words of Christ "If a man abide ~~not~~ in the vine, he is cast forth as a branch that is withered"

He desired to abide in the vine that he might live; to be joined to & live in the vine. says he "If I am cut off I die, & if I cut myself off I die"

August

1855

5<sup>th</sup> Sab. P. M. at the meeting house we have the company of Peter Boyd & David Parkhurst Deacons from Union Village  
"Worthy souls are they & we had a first rate time with them —"

September

1855

9<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. E. B. calls those under 20 to come in front & speaks to them about uniting with the world, also against reading or hearing filthy stories. He also speaks against holding to natural relatives who live in the order of the world or desiring their finery or carnal pleasure & delivers instructions about receiving pamphlets or papers from abroad & circulating them without showing them to the elders.

P. M. At the meeting house we meet with the Shirely visitors

B. Asaph Prouty said he wanted in his own way to speak a good word on the Lord's side. He had set out to bear the cross & had gained some victory, more or less over the world within & his treasure was with those who were determined to go thro.

I could scarcely understand him, I only caught a few sentences, but it did my heart good to see & feel him <sup>so</sup> for as a ~~man~~ action was concerned.

One of our number who last winter presented a <sup>daring</sup> front to the adversary, united with vigorous action, has long been on the parley to the great regret of confiding friends & trusting companions, & as might be expected has lately deserted our ranks. Perish his name & his memory from among us for we cannot carry along a dead carcass. Accordingly impressed that danger is near, we endeavor to wake <sup>to more</sup> vigilance & stand on guard with a stricter watch & we have

13<sup>th</sup> Thurs Considerable testimony against worldly desires & feelings & some individual effort to be free from nature's bands, but

15<sup>th</sup> Sat The testimony pours in a stream & the warfare is vigorously entered. All the young are called upon to have a testimony & speak their faith & determination. Consequently we all & each individual among the young (comply!). But there is not enough yet to make any permanent impression. The campaign should be continued till the adversary's strong holds are completely razed & he obliged to flee to the caverns, but as yet he seems hardly to feel the attack. He has grown strong & bold by a long cessation of vigorous hostilities, & has extended his outposts till they occupy much ground that he has no business with. Not but what the veterans have maintained their own with a bold front, but the young & inexperienced who need the assistance of their betters have been



left to rely somewhat upon their own feeble powers, to keep it <sup>make the earth quake</sup> up, till the crest is broken, & they feel the renewal of their power & their desires burn for the conflict with inward foes.

16<sup>th</sup> Sab. Some testimony in our morning meeting, but last evening witnessed more life, — P. M. Meeting house 2<sup>o</sup> singing. We have an excellent time with our Canterbury friends B. Chase Allard, Robert Shepherd Deacon, C. S. Rebecca Adams, Lucy Ann Miller, Eliza Ann Fitts of deaconess & Susan H. Whiteher. B. Robert spoke his feelings beautifully & to considerable length, expressing his sense of the privilege he enjoyed. C. B. Chase manifested the same & Elder Amos & B. Daniel responded, — B. Robert's worldly prospects I understand were very flattering when he joined believers, but he forsook all for a shaken home. We part after a <sup>short</sup> & happy <sup>season</sup> meeting.

22<sup>nd</sup> Sab. The testimony continues, chiefly directed against numbness & stupidity of, which there seems to be an enveloping cloud at the commencement of the meeting. However we finally get so as to breathe freer & some of the young give evidence to that effect.

23<sup>rd</sup> Sab. P. M. At the meeting house there is considerable speaking with a view to awaken our feelings & cause us to look about & see where we are. Towards the close B. Daniel delivers a powerful testimony against a husband & wife <sup>union</sup> affection or relation & in favor of spiritual union & relation. Long live the

Testimony of those who  
hear it & declare it.

October 1855

5<sup>th</sup> Sat eve. Some efforts made to gain freedom & some freedom manifested by the young. Considerable said by the Elders by way of encouragement.

7<sup>th</sup> Sab. A. M. Read the Church Covenant

P. M. At the meeting house we have a good gift. Several of the young sisters speak their faith & determinations. B<sup>r</sup>. Nathan W said he felt his mind stirred up & excited to faithfulness in the work of God, & to continue in it forever & ever, even as the ancients who consecrated their lives to <sup>serve</sup> God thousands of years ago & still continue faithful. — B<sup>r</sup>. Solomon expressed his thankfulness to see the confidence <sup>that is</sup> reposed in our Ministry & elder as leaders of the people of God. He had as much confidence in our present Ministry as in the first, for, the gift remains the same to placed in other vessels. He believed the Ministry did the best they could for the good of the body. He believed they were appointed by God thro their predecessors, & that God communicated his will to the body thro them & they should have his (S) support. He would tell the young a true fact, that he, never, since he received faith turned to look to the world, never looked back, the thought of looking back seemed awful to him. He determined when he first set out to go thro to the end. The allurements of the world had no attraction for

him, he could see right thro' them all. Those who have rejected their faith & gone to the world may say they are glad they have got away they are glad they have escaped & so on. But what is their condition? They have escaped out of heaven into hell, & hell they carry with them. They have no confidence to look to heaven, or pray to heaven, for blessing or prosperity, because they have turned their backs to the only way that ever was or will be made known for salvation from sin. They have chosen the world & sought satisfaction in its grossness, its filthiness & corruption! And what satisfaction is there in that? They carry their torment within & their conscience is all the while testifying against them. This is my belief. — (Amen I say to that)

21<sup>st</sup> Sab. A. M. Singing meeting. — P. M. At the meeting house. After laboring a few songs. E. B. Daniel said he hoped others had gained some in that meeting, but he wanted to feel more life. When souls go along in that careless stupid state that they can come to meeting & have their sense somewhere else, their desires wandering he believed they were settling into the flesh. He wanted some of that life & power which was as fire to consume the evil. He desired to live a life entirely devoted to God & feel <sup>that</sup> an evil nature was dying all the while. He called for a <sup>powerful</sup> shake & a quick song to follow it. This done, E. B. Giles said, 'we are like what we love; if we find out what we love

we shall know what we are laboring to become like. "We need to  
the whole soul to God. A broken vessel cannot hold the waters of  
life. A soul with divided affections cannot retain the gifts of  
God." He desired to pursue the treasures of God with his whole  
strength, & till he got them & then he would hold them. Amen

[443]

*Handwritten scribble*

*Handwritten marks on the left margin*

*Two faint vertical lines*

When we have a bruise or a lame limb, we are more careful of it that it dont get hurt till it <sup>is</sup> well. So ought we to do towards our Brethren & Sisters (as we are all members of the body of Christ) when we think they are out of the way, have done as they should not, or have injured us, Not shut them off from our feelings & use them roughly, but treat them kindly, & labor to soothe their spirits by love & sympathy; be in this way charity covereth a multitude of sins.

Spoken by Elder Rufus 1851

See Jan<sup>y</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1849, a few words from  
Br Daniel Stodolny —

Feb<sup>y</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1849 also Br Daniel's Remarks —

Mar 4<sup>th</sup> 1849 — also " "

Often spoke of the inexpressible peace he felt,  
of the abundant treasures he had found &c —